

The University of Chicago

THE POSITION OF DEMONSTRATIVE
ADJECTIVES IN PLAUTUS
AND TERENCE

A DISSERTATION SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY
OF THE DIVISION OF THE HUMANITIES IN
CANDIDACY FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF
PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF LATIN LANGUAGE
AND LITERATURE

1936

By
LUCY HUTCHINS

Private Edition, Distributed by
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARIES
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

1936

The University of Chicago

THE POSITION OF DEMONSTRATIVE
ADJECTIVES IN PLAUTUS
AND TERENCE

A DISSERTATION SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY
OF THE DIVISION OF THE HUMANITIES IN
CANDIDACY FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF
PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF LATIN LANGUAGE
AND LITERATURE

1936

By
LUCY HUTCHINS

Private Edition, Distributed by
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARIES
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

1936



PREFACE

The subject of this investigation was suggested by Professor B. L. Ullman of the University of Chicago, and the general principles have been followed which were suggested by him in the article "Latin Word Order" in Classical Journal, XIV(1918), pp. 404-417. I am also indebted and deeply grateful to Professor Ullman for his generous assistance and kind criticisms in directing the study. I wish also to acknowledge the kindness of Professor Henry W. Prescott, Chairman of the Department, in reading the manuscript.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/IA41548410_0023

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Preface	ii
Table of Contents	iii
List of Tables.	v
Chapter	
I. INTRODUCTION.	1
Purpose of the Study.	1
Textual Problems.	2
Survey of Material.	2
II. USAGE OF HIC, ISTE, ILLE, IS, IDEM.	7
Hic	7
Iste.	9
Ille.	10
Is.	12
Idem.	13
III. CLASS I: DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES UNSEPARATED FROM NOUN.	15
Hic	15
Iste.	19
Ille.	22
Is.	25
Idem.	27
IV. CLASS II: DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES SEPARATED FROM NOUN.	29
Hic	29
Iste.	80
Ille.	100
Is.	123
Idem.	144
V. CLASS III: DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS UNSEPARATED FROM NOUN.	151
Hic	151
Iste.	163
Ille.	169
Is.	176
Idem.	179
VI. CLASS IV: DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS SEPARATED FROM NOUN.	182

Chapter		Page
VI.	Hic	182
	Iste.	190
	Ille.	195
VII.	IDEM JOINED WITH ANOTHER DEMONSTRATIVE.	199
VIII.	IPSE.	204
	Class I Demonstrative Precedes Unseparated from Noun.	208
	Class II Demonstrative Precedes Separated from Noun.	213
	Class III Demonstrative Follows Unseparated from Noun.	219
	Class IV Demonstrative Follows Separated from Noun	224
IX.	THE DEMONSTRATIVE AS A SEPARATOR.	231
	Hic	234
	Iste.	246
	Ille.	250
	Idem.	253
	Ipsē.	254
X.	SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION.	256
APPENDIX.		274
BIBLIOGRAPHY.		289
INDEX		291

LIST OF TABLES

Number		Page
I.	DISTRIBUTION OF DEMONSTRATIVE ADJECTIVES.	4
II.	" " " ACCORDING TO GENERAL POSITION. . . .	5
III.	" " " " " " THE FOUR CLASSES. . . .	6
IV.	HIC	8
V.	ISTE.	10
VI.	ILLE.	11
VII.	IS.	12
VIII.	IDEM.	14
IX.	HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I .	15
X.	ISTE " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	20
XI.	ILLE " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	23
XII.	IS " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	25
XIII.	IDEM " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	28
XIV.	HIC " " " " " " " " " " CLASS II.	30
XV.	SEPARATION OF HIC AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II. . . .	32
XVI.	ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II	81
XVII.	SEPARATION OF ISTE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II . . .	82
XVIII.	ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II	102
XIX.	SEPARATION OF ILLE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II . . .	103
XX.	IS WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II .	123
XXI.	SEPARATION OF IS AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II. . . .	124
XXII.	IDEM WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II	145
XXIII.	SEPARATION OF IDEM AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II . . .	145
XXIV.	HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III	152
XXV.	ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III	164

Number		Page
XXVI.	ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III.	169
XXVII.	IDEM WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III.	179
XXVIII.	HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV	182
XXIX.	SEPARATION OF HIC AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV . . .	183
XXX.	ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV	190
XXXI.	SEPARATION OF ISTE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV. . .	191
XXXII.	ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV	195
XXXIII.	SEPARATION OF ILLE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV. . .	196
XXXIV.	IDEM JOINED WITH ANOTHER DEMONSTRATIVE	203
XXXV.	IPSE	206
XXXVI.	IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I	208
XXXVII.	IPSE " " " " " " " " " " II	214
XXXVIII.	SEPARATION OF IPSE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II. . .	214
XXXIX.	IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III.	219
XL.	IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV	224
XLI.	SEPARATION OF IPSE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV. . .	225
XLII.	GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF SEPARATING DEMONSTRATIVES	231
XLIII.	RATE OF DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO TYPE OF OTHER MODIFIERS.	232
XLIV.	DISTRIBUTION OF SEPARATING DEMONSTRATIVES ACCORDING TO THE FOUR CLASSES.	233
XLV.	POSITION OF THE DEMONSTRATIVE JOINED WITH MOS WHEN IT HAS THE MEANING 'CUSTOM'	261
XLVI.	POSITION OF HAEC JOINED WITH A NOUN REFERRING TO THE PLAY ITSELF.	261
XLVII.	PERCENTAGE OF THE DEMONSTRATIVES IN THE FOLLOWING POSITION IN EACH PLAY.	273

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

Purpose of the Study

The fact that demonstrative adjectives generally precede their nouns is noted by almost every writer on the subject of Latin word-order, and from observation alone it is readily admitted to be true.¹ However, since the variations from the general rule afford no negligible proportion, and the writers show more or less individual deviation, and since moreover, several factors enter in determining word-order, it is not enough to determine merely the frequency of occurrence of the preceding position, but there is need to investigate the usage of individual authors of every type of literature in an effort to determine the significance of the more usual order, and to discover the causes which may effect the reversal or the modification of this order. It is the purpose of this study, therefore, to contribute to this investigation a detailed study of the usage of the poets, Plautus and Terence, with reference to the position of the demonstrative adjective used attributively. With this end in view, each individual case in which a substantive has a demonstrative adjective modifier will be examined in its own environment. The scope of the study includes, besides the true demonstratives, HIC, ISTE, ILLE, the determinatives, IS and IDEM, and the intensive, IPSE, all of which will be referred to as demonstratives.

¹Cf. E. Albrecht, "De adiectivi attributi in lingua latina collocatione." Dissertation (Marburg, 1890), p. 3: "Haec pronomina (demonstrativa et determinativa) in universum antecedunt; in antiquissimis legibus, quas perscrutatus sum, nullo loco nisi primo posita inveni."

The position of each of these words with reference to the noun it modifies may be classified as follows:

- CLASS I DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES UNSEPARATED FROM NOUN
- CLASS II DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES SEPARATED FROM NOUN
- CLASS III DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS UNSEPARATED FROM NOUN
- CLASS IV DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS SEPARATED FROM NOUN

Textual Problems

The Oxford texts (Plautus, Lindsay, 1903; Terence, Kauer-Lindsay, 1926) have been used for this study,¹ and where there are textual problems the readings of these texts have been accepted, with a notation from the critical apparatus in so far as the problems pertain to the subject of the study.² The fragments of Plautus, as they are given in the Lindsay text, are included, and are interpreted wherever there is enough of the context to warrant this. Other texts have been consulted for comparison, principally those of Leo and of Goetz-Schoell for Plautus, and those of Dziatzko and Fleckeisen, with frequent reference to the commentaries of Donatus, for Terence.

Survey of Material Used in the Study

An examination of Plautus and Terence shows 3,280 demonstratives which are here construed as attributive adjectives.³

¹The orthography of each text has been preserved in spite of the fact that certain variations occur; for example, the consonantal u is written u in the text of Plautus, and v in that of Terence. In some cases the variations occur for metrical or other reasons in the same text, for example, huius and huius. The capitalization of each text is also preserved.

²Emendations noted have been taken from these texts unless otherwise stated.

³This number does not include cases where the demonstrative is joined only with an adjective or adjectival pronoun, except such as have been generally accepted as fully substantivized, viz., amicus, adulescens, factum, etc. Examples of demonstratives joined with adjectives will be treated separately as

Of this number 2,723, or 83.0%, precede, and 557, or 17.0%, follow the noun. The demonstratives hic, iste, ille, and idem do not vary greatly from each other with respect to their relative positions, and in their case the two poets follow the same general tendencies in word-order, though varying more or less in the case of each; Terence invariably shows a greater percentage with the demonstrative following the noun than Plautus. Is has a considerably smaller proportion following the noun than any of the others, with Terence showing a slightly smaller proportion than Plautus. Ipsē does not conform to the general tendencies of the others, and its own relative positions vary in accordance with the type of word it modifies: for where it is joined with a noun, a somewhat larger percentage precedes in the case of each poet, though the excess in Plautus is considerably greater than in Terence (P. 33.3%, T. 3%); where it is joined with a pronoun, whether personal or demonstrative, it generally follows, and in nearly equal proportions in the two poets (P. 84.8%, T. 87.5%).

Of the two, Terence has a somewhat greater frequency of occurrences of hic, a considerably greater frequency of idem and ipse, but a smaller frequency of iste, ille, and is.

The tables which follow will show both the numerical distribution of the demonstratives, and their relative distribution according to the number of verses, and according to their position with reference to the nouns they modify.

special cases; among these will be found the cases where idem occurs with other demonstratives without a noun, since it is not clear which of the two elements is adjectival, and which substantial. However, the cases where ipse is joined alone with other demonstratives are included here, since ipse seems to be related to these in the same way as to nouns and personal pronouns.

TABLE I
DISTRIBUTION OF DEMONSTRATIVE ADJECTIVES

	Plautus	Terence	Both
A. Numerical			
Hic.....	1194	419	1613
Iste.....	370	95	465
Ille.....	358	78	436
Is.....	337	86	423
Idem.....	45	27	72
Ipse** a).....	{78	{66	{144
b).....	{79	{48	{127
c).....	157	114	271
Total.....	2461	819	3280
B. Rate of occurrences according to number of verses††			
Number of verses.....	21524	6074	27598
Hic.....	18.0	14.5	17.1
Iste.....	58.2	63.9	59.4
Ille.....	60.1	77.9	63.3
Is.....	63.9	70.6	65.2
Idem.....	478.3	225.0	383.3
Ipse.....	137.1	53.3	101.8
Total.....	8.7	7.4	8.4

**The numbers following a) represent the number of examples where ipse is joined with nouns; following b) of those joined with pronouns, including demonstratives; and following c), a) and b) combined.

†† For example there are 1613 examples of hic found in a total of 27598 verses, which is a rate of $\frac{27598}{1613}$ or 17.1. The number of verses is approximately correct according to the Oxford editions (see page 2). It is difficult to be absolutely accurate in view of the fragments that are inserted, and not always numbered in continuous order, and also of the fragmentary passages from lost plays, and of other variations from a systematic numbering.

TABLE II
DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO GENERAL POSITION

	Piautus			Terence			Both		
	Precede	Follow	Total	Precede	Follow	Total	Precede	Follow	Total
A. Numerical									
Hic.....	1018	176	1194	334	85	419	1352	261	1613
Iste.....	344	26	370	76	19	95	420	45	465
Ille.....	307	51	358	64	14	78	371	65	436
Is.....	329	8	337	84	2	86	413	10	423
Idem.....	41	4	45	22	5	27	63	9	72
Iipse** a).....	52	26	78	34	32	66	86	58	144
b).....	12	67	79	6	42	48	18	109	127
c).....	64	93	157	40	74	114	104	167	271
Total.....	2103	358	2461	620	199	819	2723	557	3280
B. Percentage of distribution of each demonstrative according to general position									
Hic.....	85.3%	14.7%		79.7%	20.3%		83.8%	16.2%	
Iste.....	92.9	7.1		80.0	20.0		90.5	9.5	
Ille.....	85.8	14.2		82.0	18.0		85.1	14.9	
Is.....	97.6	2.4		97.7	2.3		97.6	2.4	
Idem.....	91.1	8.9		81.5	18.5		87.5	12.5	
Iipse a).....	66.7	33.3		51.5	48.5		59.7	40.3	
b).....	15.2	84.8		12.5	87.5		14.2	85.8	
c).....	40.8	59.2		35.1	64.9		38.4	61.6	
Total.....	85.5	14.5		75.7	24.3		83.0	17.0	

**Cf. p. 4, n. 1.

TABLE III
DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO THE FOUR CLASSES (see page 1)*

	Plantus				Terence				Both			
	I	II	III	IV	I	II	III	IV	I	II	III	IV
A. Numerical												
Hic.....	648	370	144	32	227	107	71	14	875	477	215	46
Iste.....	217	127	15	11	50	26	12	7	267	153	27	18
Ille.....	173	134	44	7	33	31	12	2	206	165	56	9
Is.....	227	102	8	0	64	20	2	0	291	122	10	0
Idem.....	24	17	4	0	11	11	5	0	35	28	9	0
Ipse† a).....	{32	{20	{16	{10	{26	{8	{28	{4	{58	{28	{44	{14
b).....	{11	{1	{49	{18	{6	{0	{34	{8	{17	{1	{83	{26
c).....	43	21	65	28	32	8	62	12	75	29	127	40
B. Percentage												
Hic.....	54.3%	31.0%	12.0%	2.7%	54.2%	25.6%	16.9%	3.3%	54.2%	29.6%	13.3%	2.9%
Iste.....	58.6	34.3	4.1	3.0	52.6	27.4	12.6	7.4	57.4	32.9	5.8	3.9
Ille.....	48.3	37.5	12.3	1.9	42.3	39.7	15.4	2.6	47.3	37.8	12.8	2.1
Is.....	67.3	30.3	2.4	0.0	74.4	23.3	2.3	0.0	68.8	28.8	2.4	0.0
Idem.....	53.3	37.8	8.9	0.0	40.7	40.7	18.5	0.0	48.6	38.9	12.5	0.0
Ipse a).....	{41.0	{25.6	{20.5	{12.8	{39.4	{12.1	{42.4	{6.1	{40.3	{19.4	{30.6	{9.7
b).....	{13.9	{1.3	{62.0	{22.8	{12.5	{0.0	{70.8	{16.7	{13.4	{0.8	{65.3	{20.5
c).....	27.4	13.4	41.4	17.8	28.1	7.0	54.4	10.5	27.7	10.7	46.9	14.7

*There is a wide discrepancy between the numbers collected in this study and those given by Martin P. Nilsson, *Quomodo promina cum substantivis coniunguntur apud Plautum et Terentium collocatur* (Lund, 1901), pp. 45-55, but since he cites only a few of the examples he has included, and has left no index, it is impossible to reconcile the discrepancy. The method pursued in this dissertation has been to include every demonstrative that seems to admit of being construed as an attributive adjective if it is joined with a true substantive (see Appendix). Perhaps Nilsson omitted many of these. His figures are as follows:

	IS		HIC		ISTE		ILLE	
	P.	T. P.	P.	T. P.	P.	T. P.	P.	T. P.
Subt. ipsum antecedit.....	186	59	582	230	196	46	144	26
a substantivo separatum antecedit..	64	18	230	77	76	23	73	20
Subsequitur.....	5	0	111	82	13	14	23	8
Verbis interiectis seqt.....	0	0	23	8	6	4	5	1

†Cf. p. 4, n. 1.

CHAPTER II
USAGE OF HIC, ISTE, ILLE, IS, IDEM

With respect to position the demonstratives hic, iste, ille, is, idem, show the same general tendencies, and also with respect to meaning, barring, of course, the specific differences in individual words.

HIC

Hic commonly refers to what is near the speaker in space, time, or thought. It is emphatic by nature, and accordingly when used as an attributive adjective will regularly precede its noun.¹ Its deictic origin is well attested in Plautus and Terence, where, from the nature of the subject-matter, it frequently points out some person or object near at hand; for example, it occurs with homo 68 times, senex 34 times, aedes 46 times, foris 18 times, etc., generally pointing out a person or object on the stage. It refers to some object borne on the person (usually of some one on the stage) 135 times, for example, with tabella, or epistula, 25 times, ornatus 10 times, etc.

Hic is most frequently found to point out some person, object, or action before the eyes, or to designate some particular time: Cas.840 tene hanc lampadem. St.771 SA. fac tu hoc modo. STI. at tu hoc modo. Also it is frequently used to point back to what has preceded: Tru.313 iam quidem hercle ibo ad forum atque haec facta narrabo seni. It also points to what follows, though less often: Hec.774 haec res agitur: Pamphilo me facere ut

¹These statements are axiomatic and will be found in practically every Latin grammar. The demonstrative points out, the noun follows as a further definitive element.

redeat uxor oportet.

As has been shown in the preceding tables, the demonstrative adjective hic is used attributively in Plautus and Terence more often than any other demonstrative, and almost as frequently as all the others combined; that is, all the pronouns together have a frequency of one to 8.4 verses, while hic alone has a frequency of one to 17.1 verses. The total number of occurrences of hic is 1,613, distributed as follows:

TABLE IV

HIC

	Plautus	Terence	Both
A. Distribution			
1. Numerical			
Number of verses.....	21524	6074	27598
" " examples.....	1194	419	1613
2. Rate of occurrence.....	18.0	14.5	17.1
B. Distribution according to general position.			
1. Numerical			
Precede.....	1018	334	1352
Follow.....	176	85	261
2. Percentage			
Precede.....	85.3%	79.7%	83.8%
Follow.....	14.7	20.3	16.2
C. Distribution according to the four classes			
1. Numerical			
Class I.....	648	227	875
Class II.....	370	107	477
Class III.....	144	71	215
Class IV.....	32	14	46
2. Percentage			
Class I.....	54.3%	54.2%	54.2%
Class II.....	31.0	25.6	29.6
Class III.....	12.0	16.9	13.3
Class IV.....	2.7	3.3	2.9

ISTE

Iste generally refers to something belonging to the person addressed, or near him in space, time, or thought. In comedy it is often used contemptuously, and sometimes refers contemptuously to an absent person.

With both poets iste most frequently refers to some person or thing previously mentioned: Cas.996 istaec dicta quae uos dicitis. It often points out something before the eyes: Mer.277 istos rastros uilico...facito coram ut tradas in manum. It occasionally points forward: Ps.551 nunc non abire certum est istac gratia; lubidost ludos tuos spectare.

As a demonstrative it is emphatic by nature, and generally precedes its noun.¹ In comedy it appears to be more emphatic than hic, having a stronger sense of contrast, and usually spoken with more emotion;² it occurs less frequently and follows the noun less often, which would naturally bring it into more prominence when it does occur. For, while hic has a frequency of one to 17.1 verses, iste has a frequency of one to 59.4; and hic follows the noun in 16.2% of its occurrences while iste follows in 9.7%. The two poets vary, however, Terence having a smaller proportion of occurrences than Plautus, but a larger proportion of examples with iste following the noun. In fact, in Terence iste follows the noun in about the same ratio that hic does.³

¹Cf. hic, p. 7, n. Also cf. W. M. Lindsay, Syntax of Plautus (Oxford, 1907), IV, 13; Anna H. Blake, "A Neglected Use of Iste in Plautus and Terence," Master's thesis, University of Chicago, 1914; Edward Yoder, "The Position of Possessive and Demonstrative Adjectives in the Noctes Atticae of Aulus Gellius," Dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1926; Clarence L. Meader, The Latin Pronouns: is, hic, iste, ipse (New York, 1901).

²Cf. Meader, op. cit., pp. 91 sq.

³See Tables I-III, pp. 4-6.

The total number of occurrences of iste is 465, distributed as follows:

TABLE V
ISTE

	Plautus	Terence	Both
A. Distribution			
1. Numerical			
Number of verses.....	21524	6074	27598
" " examples.....	370	95	465
2. Rate of occurrence.....	58.2	63.9	59.4
B. Distribution according to general position			
1. Numerical			
Precede.....	344	76	420
Follow.....	26	19	45
2. Percentage			
Precede.....	92.9%	80.0%	90.3%
Follow.....	7.1	20.0	9.7
C. Distribution according to the four classes			
1. Numerical			
Class I.....	217	50	267
Class II.....	127	26	153
Class III.....	15	12	27
Class IV.....	11	7	18
2. Percentage			
Class I.....	58.6%	52.6%	57.4%
Class II.....	34.3	27.4	32.9
Class III.....	4.1	12.6	5.8
Class IV.....	3.0	7.4	3.9

ILLE

Ille commonly refers to what is relatively remote from the speaker in space, time, or thought. Like hic and iste, it is emphatic by nature, and regularly precedes its noun.¹

Both poets use ille frequently to point back to what has been mentioned before: Ad.523 et illud rus nulla alia causa odi

¹See hic, p. 7, n.

nisi quia propest; to point out some person, object, or action on the stage: Poe.613 illic homo est qui egreditur leno; or to point to what follows: Tri.760 gerrae! ne tu illud uerbum actutum inueneris: 'mihi quidem hercle non est quod dem mutuom.'

Ille often refers to what is well known or famous: Bac. 699 si tu illum solem sibi solem esse diceres, se illum lunam credere esse.

It occurs somewhat less frequently than iste, and follows the noun in a larger proportion, though not so large as hic. In the case of ille, as of iste, Terence has a smaller proportion of occurrences than Plautus, and has a larger proportion following the noun.¹ The total number of occurrences of ille is 436, distributed as follows:

TABLE VI

ILLE

	Plautus	Terence	Both
A. Distribution			
1. Numerical			
Number of verses.....	21524	6074	27598
" " examples.....	358	78	436
2. Rate of occurrence.....	60.1	77.9	63.3
B. Distribution			
according to general position			
1. Numerical			
Precede.....	307	64	371
Follow.....	51	14	65
2. Percentage			
Precede.....	85.8%	82.0%	85.1%
Follow.....	14.2	18.0	14.9
C. Distribution			
according to the four classes			
1. Numerical			
Class I.....	173	33	206
Class II.....	134	31	165
Class III.....	44	12	56
Class IV.....	7	2	9
2. Percentage			
Class I.....	48.3%	42.3%	47.3%
Class II.....	37.5	39.7	37.8
Class III.....	12.3	15.4	12.8
Class IV.....	1.9	2.6	2.1

¹See Tables I-III, pp. 4-6.

IS

Is refers to something named in the context, or indicates something explained or restricted by a clause. It may either follow or precede its antecedent. It is less specific than the demonstratives hic, iste, and ille.¹

Is more often points back: Men.651 MA. Menaechmus quidam ...MEN. quis is Menaechmust? However, it frequently points forward: Hec.491 illique exopto ut relicuam vitam exigat cum eo viro me qui sit fortunator.

As an attributive adjective, it precedes its noun in over 97% of the occurrences; no examples are found where it follows separated from the noun.² Plautus has a larger proportion varying from the usual order, and has a higher rate of frequency than Terence. The total number of occurrences is 423, distributed as follows:

TABLE VII

IS

	Plautus	Terence	Both
A. Distribution			
1. Numerical			
Number of verses.....	21524	6074	27598
" " examples.....	337	86	423
2. Rate of occurrence.....	63.9	70.6	65.2
B. Distribution			
according to general position			
1. Numerical			
Precede.....	329	84	413
Follow.....	8	2	10
2. Percentage			
Precede.....	97.6%	97.7%	97.6%
Follow.....	2.4	2.3	2.4
C. Distribution			
according to the four classes			
1. Numerical			
Class I.....	227	64	291
Class II.....	102	20	122
Class III.....	8	2	10
Class IV.....	0	0	0
2. Percentage			
Class I.....	67.3%	74.4%	68.8%
Class II.....	30.3	23.3	28.8
Class III.....	2.4	2.3	2.4
Class IV.....	0.0	0.0	0.0

¹Cf. Lane, Hale and Buck, and other Latin grammars.

²In certain cases is follows a noun after an intervention

IDEM

Idem identifies a person or thing with one that has just been mentioned, or is immediately to be mentioned. It is often used to introduce a comparison.¹

Idem most often points back: Aul.597 quasi pueri qui nare discunt scirpea induitur ratis,...eodem modo seruom ratem esse amanti ero aequom censeo. In a few cases it looks forward: followed by 1) atque, Mos.220 eundem animum oportet nunc mihi est gratum ut impetraui, atque olim, priu'quam...; 2) ut, Cap.778 eodem pacto ut comici serui solent; 3) a relative, St.134 idem animust in pauperitate qui olim in diuitiis fuit.

It is emphatic by nature, and regularly precedes its noun. In comedy it very seldom appears with a noun as an attributive adjective, having a frequency of one example to every 383.3 verses. Terence, however, has more than double the frequency of Plautus, and also has a larger proportion of examples of idem following the noun. The total number of occurrences is 72, distributed as follows:²

of several words, but in these it seems to be resumptive and used absolutely, and in no case to have an attributive value, e.g.,

Cas.656 tua ancilla, quam tu tuo ulico uis dare uxorem,
ea intus- LY, quid intus? quid est?

Ad. 23 senes qui primi venient i partem aperient.

¹Cf. Lane, Hale and Buck, and other Latin grammars.

²Idem is found with personal pronouns, and the demonstratives hic, iste, and ille; these examples are not included here, but are treated as special cases, and will be found in chap. vii or in the Appendix. See p. 2, n. 3.

TABLE VIII

IDEM

	Plautus	Terence	Both
A. Distribution			
1. Numerical			
Number of verses.....	21524	6074	27598
" " examples.....	45	27	72
2. Rate of occurrence.....	478.3	225.0	383.3
B. Distribution according to general position			
1. Numerical			
Precede.....	41	22	63
Follow.....	4	5	9
2. Percentage			
Precede.....	91.1%	81.5%	87.5%
Follow.....	8.9	18.5	12.5
C. Distribution according to the four classes			
1. Numerical			
Class I.....	24	11	35
Class II.....	17	11	28
Class III.....	4	5	9
Class IV.....	0	0	0
2. Percentage			
Class I.....	53.3%	40.7%	48.6%
Class II.....	37.8	40.7	38.9
Class III.....	8.9	18.5	12.5
Class IV.....	0.0	0.0	0.0

CHAPTER III

CLASS I: DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES UNSEPARATED FROM NOUN

HIC

Hic immediately precedes its noun in 875 cases, or 54.2% of the number of times it occurs in comedy as an attributive adjective; the two poets show almost equal proportions (P. 54.3%, T. 54.1%). A comparatively small proportion of these cases have other modifiers of the noun, about 20% all together; Terence has a somewhat larger percentage than Plautus. Of the modifiers 8.8% are attributive, and of these Plautus has the larger percentage (P. 9.2%, T. 7.9%). Hic separates the other modifier from the noun in 29 cases, or 37.7% of the number of examples having other attributive modifiers; of these Terence has a much larger percentage than Plautus (P. 28.8%, T. 66.7%). (See Table IX, following.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in about 5.7% of the occurrences, with Plautus having a larger percentage than Terence (P. 6.2%, T. 4.4%); these clauses follow the phrase, adding nothing to the emphasis, but rather tending to lessen it:

Aul.2 ex hac familia unde exeuntem me aspexistis.

TABLE IX

HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I

				P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*				59	18	77
	DNA	DN-A	ADN	ADNA	A-DN	
Total....	40(36,4)	8(6,2)	23(12,11)	1(P)	5(4,1)	
Possessive....	13(11,2)	2(P)	4(3,1)	1(f)	2(P)	
Idem.....	...	...	2(T)	...	1(P)	
Adjective of quantity....	12(11,1)	1(P)	13(6,7)	1(pr)	1(T)	
Adjective of quality.....	15(14,1)	5(3,2)	4(3,1)	...	1(P)	

*D represents the demonstrative, N, the noun, A, one or more attributive modifiers of the noun, - indicates that other words intervene at that point. The numbers within the parentheses

represent the occurrences of Plautus and Terence, respectively; the numbers outside represent the total; f denotes that A follows, pr that it precedes.

In this position hic has no special emphasis beyond that inherent in the word itself,¹ except such as has been produced by some rhetorical device brought to bear upon the phrase; yet, even in these cases often the emphasis is not pronounced, and a greater emphasis is felt elsewhere. Examples showing devices used to increase the emphasis may be noted below.²

1. Emphasis on both hic and its noun is increased when figurative names are applied to persons: Mil.1016 harunc Baccharum, Mil.1025 hoc Ilium, Cas.408 haec Iuno mea, Poe.1236 hanc canem, Bac.1140^a haec oues, Ps.412 ex hoc sepulcro uetere, Cap.951 ex hac statua uerberea, Bac.792 hic turdus, Mil.1006 haec celocla, Ep.490 haec cerva.

2. When the speaker uses the demonstrative to designate himself, whether in pathos or bravado, he would naturally emphasize it: Bac.640 Hunc hominem decet auro expendi, Mer.996 hunc senem para me clientem, Tri.1115 hic homost omnium praecipuos.

In some of the cases mentioned above emphasis is further attested by the use of other devices, which will be noted later. It is not unusual to find a combination of factors to produce a desired effect. A very common device which will be seen throughout the study is that of the juxtaposition of pronouns. These may produce emphasis by contrast: Mil.374 non possunt mihi minaciis

¹Cf. Nilsson, op. cit., p. 44: "Pronomen demonstrativum naturae et significationis causa numquam fere omni vi privari potest, ut supervacaneum sit nulloque negotio abesse possit ... demonstrativum ubicumque exstat, eo nomine additum est, ut substantivum eo loco notum vel certo modo comparatum esse significet vel designet. Quae vis numquam ita obscurari potest, ut pronomen ad sententiam percipiendam nullum momentum habeat."

²Examples with hic as a separator are not included here, but are found in chap. ix, pp. 231 sqq.

Hea.356 hic siquid nobis forte advorsi evenerit,
tibi erunt parata verba, huic homini verbera.

Huic homini equals mihi, also a mark of emphasis (cf. 2, p. 16). The pun on the contrasted verba and verbera is worth noting.

Ph.80 noster mali nil quicquam primo; hic Phaedria
continuo quandam nactus est puellulam.

d. Hic is compared with an indefinite pronoun,

Ps.938 neque ego hoc homini quemquam uidi nagi' malum et
maleficum.

e. Hic is compared in other ways not here classified,

And.448 nil propter hanc rem, sed est quod suscenset tibi.

Ph.529 nam hic me huiusmodi scibat esse, ego hunc esse, aliter
credidi.

The fourfold contrast here is worth noting: hic - ego,
me - hunc, huius modi - aliter, scibat - credidi.

Rud.937 sed hic rex cum aceto pransurust
et sale sine bono pulmento.

This man, for all his wealth, must eat the food of a poor man.

5. Emphasis is often denoted by an initial position, which brings a logical subject before the grammatical subject of a sentence.

Per.480 TO. hunc hominem ego hodie in transennam doctis deducam
dolus.

Tri.866 has regiones demonstravit mihi ille conductor meus.

Am.605 huic homini nescioquid est mali mala obiectum manu,
postquam a me abiit.

6. The emphatic demonstrative with the enclitic -ne introduces an impassioned question or exclamation.

Cur.695 pro deum atque hominum!
hocine pacto indemnatum atque intestatum me abripi?

Ad.304 hoccin saeculum! o scelera, o genera sacrilega,
o hominem inpium!

Emphasis is further heightened by anaphora, in the following:

Mos.26 haecine mandavit tibi, quom peregre hinc it, senex?
hocine modo hic rem curatam offendat suam?
hoccine boni esse officium serui existumas
 ut eri sui corrumpat et rem et filium?

Rud.187 <satin>hoc deo complacitumst, med hoc ornatu ornatam
 in incertas regiones timidam electam?
hancine ego ad rem natam miseram me memorabo? han-
 -cine ego partem capio ob pietatem praecipuam?¹

ISTE

Iste immediately precedes its noun in 267 cases, or 57.4% of the number of its occurrences as an attributive adjective. Terence shows a smaller proportion than Plautus (P. 58.6%, T. 52.6%). There are other attributive modifiers of the noun in 16 cases (P. 11, T. 5), or 6%(P. 5.1%, T. 10%); of these iste acts as separator between the noun and the other modifier in five cases, or 31.25%, Terence showing, as in the case of hic, a much larger proportion acting as separator than Plautus (P. 18.2%, T. 60%).²

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 20 cases (P. 19, T. 1), or 7.7% (P. 8.8%, T. 2%), which is a greater proportion for Plautus and a smaller for Terence than in the case of hic; but as in the case of hic, all follow the phrase, and generally serve merely to add further identification, without materially affecting the emphasis: Am.820 istuc facinus quod tu insimulas.

¹Cf. Rud. 189, p. 44.

²See Table X, p. 20.

TABLE X

ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I

				P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*.....				11	5	16
	DNA	DN-A	ADN	ADNA, ADN-A		
Total....	9(7,2)	2(P)	3(1,2)	2(1,1)		
Possessive.....	2(1,1)	1(P)	1(T)	1(T), (pr.)		
Idem.....	1(T)	...	2(1,1)	1(P) (pr.)		
Adjective of quantity.....	2(P)	...	...	1(P) (f)		
Adjective of quality.....	2(P)	1(P)	...	1(T) (f)		

*Cf. Table IX, p. 15, n.

In this position iste bears its inherent emphasis as a demonstrative.¹ Frequently rhetorical devices are employed which heighten the emphasis of the demonstrative, and sometimes of the noun also. The two poets show similar methods; a few examples will suffice to illustrate (cf. hic, pp. 16 sqq.):

1. Contrast or comparison, stated or implied.

a. Iste is compared with another demonstrative,

Tru.627 captiost: istam machaeram longiorem tu habes quam haec
est.

Bac.164 peior magister te istaec docuit, non ego.
nimio es tu ad istas res discipulus docilior
quam ad illa quae te docui, ubi operam perdididi.

PH.167 tu conicito cetera,
quid ego ex hac inopia nunc capiam et quid tu ex ista
copia.

(Cf. same example, p. 17 and note.)

b. Iste is compared with alius,

Ps.524 priu'quam istam pugnam pugnabo, ego etiam prius
dabo aliam pugnam claram et commemorabilem.

¹Cases where iste separates another attributive modifier from its noun are not included here. See chap. ix.

c. The comparison may be expressed variously, or only implied.

Hea.382 Edepol te, mea Antiphila, laudo et fortunatam iudico,
id quom studuisti isti formae ut mores consimiles forent.

The demonstrative belongs logically to both nouns, which are also emphasized by the comparison. The phrase isti formae is also emphasized by inversion (cf. 3, p. 22).

Cap.429 istaec dicta te experiri et opera et factis uolo.

The noun as the contrasted element is also emphasized.

Rud.688 ne, inquam, timete; adsitite hic in ara. AM. quid istaec ara prodesse nobis ^{plus} potest quam signum in fanum hic intus Veneris,...?

The noun is here also an emphatic element.

Rud.885 LA. sicine me spernis? CH. sic ago, semel bibo.
LA. di te infelicit! CH. isti capiti dicito.

Isti capiti=te: Charmides retorts, "Bring those curses upon yourself (not upon me)."

Tru.162 o Astaphium, haud istoc modo solita es me ante appellare, sed blande.

The demonstrative is emphasized; blande expresses the idea of alio modo.

Mos.263 non istanc aetatem oportet pigmentum ullum attingere.

Istanc aetatem is contrasted with a less desirable age that is implied.

2. Emphasis is heightened by metaphor.

Cur.598 ut eum eriperet, manum arripuit mordicus
uix foras me abripui atque ecfugi. apage istanc canicu-
lam!

Curculio has rushed out upon the stage and is telling the audience of the violent treatment he has suffered inside. He turns and addresses the old woman whose victim he was, and says, "Begone, you old dog you!"

- As.159 remigio ueloque quantum poteris festina et fuge:
quam magi' te in altum capessis, tam aestus te in portum
refert.
ARG. ego pol istum portitorem priuabo portorio.

The repetition of the nautical terms formed on the same root indicates a secondary emphasis on them. Another example may be cited here, showing a repetition of the root of the verb salio:

- Mil.280 maxumum in malum cruciatumque insuliamus. PA. tu sali
solius, nam ego istam insulturam et desulturam nil moror.

3. Emphasis is heightened by inversion.

- Bac.252 accepitne aurum ab hospite Archidemide?
CH. heu, cor meum et cerebrum, Nicobule, finditur,
istius hominis ubi fit quaque mentio.

4. The emphatic demonstrative with -ne introduces an impassioned question or exclamation.

- Ps.83 CALI. ille abducturus est mulierem cras. PS. eheu!
CALI. istocine pacto me adiuuas?

5. Iste is often emphasized when the speaker wishes to cast special opprobrium upon an offender.

- Cur.288 tum isti Graeci palliati, capite operto qui ambulant,
qui incedunt suffarcinati cum libris, cum sportulis...

Curculio has rushed out upon the stage, and demands that all give way to him while he performs his duty, and at the close of a long enumeration of possible offenders, as a climax, mentions the despised Greeks who infest the streets.

ILLE

Ille immediately precedes its noun in 206 cases, or 47.3% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, a considerably smaller proportion in this position than in the case of hic or iste; Terence has a smaller proportion than Plautus (48.3%, T. 42.3%). There are other attributive modifiers of the noun in 24 cases, or 11.8%, a considerably larger percentage than in the case of hic or iste. In eight cases (P. 4, T. 4), or 33.3% (P. 20%, T. 100%), ille separates the other modifier from the noun.

(See Table XI, following.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 29 cases (P. 27, T. 2), or 14.2% (P. 15.8%, T. 6.1%), which shows Plautus to have a much larger percentage than with *hic* or *iste*; Terence has an almost negligible number in the case of each. Here, also, all follow the phrase and for the most part serve to add further identification: Am.861 *Ego sum ille Amphitruo, quoniam est servus Sosia idem Mercurius.*

TABLE XI

ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I

Attributive modifiers*	P. T. Both			
	20 4 24			
	DNA	DN-A	ADN	ADNA
Total.....	13(P)	3(P)	6(3,3)	2(1,1)
Possessive.....	2(P)	....	....	1(T) (pr)
Idem.....	....	....	....	....
Adjective of quantity.....	2(P)	....	2(1,1)	....
Adjective of quality.....	9(P)	3(P)	4(2,2)	1(P) (both) 1(T) (f)

*Cf. Table IX, p. 15, n.

Ille in this position bears its inherent emphasis as a demonstrative.¹ Special emphasis is obtained by various rhetorical devices, emphasizing the demonstrative, or both demonstrative and noun. The two poets show similar usages. Examples may be cited for illustration (cf. same for *hic*, pp. 17 sqq., and *iste*, pp. 20 sqq.):

1. Emphasis is heightened by contrast or comparison, either stated or implied.

¹Cases where *ille* separates another attributive modifier from its noun are not included here. See chap. ix.

a. Ille is compared with another demonstrative.

Ps.502 SIMO. quin dictumst mihi?
'PS. quia illud malum aderat, istuc aberat longius;
illud erat praesens, huic erant dieculae.

Aul.704 Picis diuitiis, qui aureos montis colunt,
ego solus supero, nam istos reges ceteros
memorare nolo, hominum mendicabula:
ego sum ille rex Philippus.

Here emphasis on ille, when it has the meaning 'that famous,' is illustrated.

b. The noun is emphasized when the contrasts exhibit ille in both pairs.

Mer.446 numquam edepol fuit neque fiet ille senex insanior
447 ex amore quam ille adulescens quod ego do hanc operam,
pater.

Here the principal contrast is in tu (ille senex) - ego (ille adulescens). Father and son are parrying, each pretending to be acting in behalf of a friend, without personal interest. Throughout an extended passage, vv. 427-468, there is a double emphasis: ille (tu) - ille (ego); adulescens - senex. Another similar situation is found in Stichus 539-566. For further discussion see pp. 171 sq.

c. The comparison is expressed variously.

Am.601 neque lact' lactis magis est simile quam ille ego simili-
lest mei.

Ille is made emphatic by the comparison.

Ad.441 homo amicu' nobis iam inde a puero (o di boni,
ne illiu' modi iam magna nobis civium
paenuriast), homo antiqua virtute ac fide!

Illius modi is contrasted with an implied huius modi. The particle ne is also emphasizing, and heightens the emphasis on illius.

2. Emphasis is heightened by the use of metaphorical appellations, which usually produce emphasis on both demonstrative and noun.

Tri.245 ilico res foras labitur, liquitur. 'da mihi hoc, mel meum,
si me amas, si audes.'
 ibi ille cuculus: 'ocelle mi, fiat: ...'

3. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted by repetition,

And.126 percussit ilico animum. attat hoc illud est,
 hinc, illae lacrumae, haec illast misericordia.

Cf. same, Class II, p.104.

4. Emphasis on the deictic demonstrative is denoted by position,

Tri.867 apud illas aedis sistendae mihi sunt sycophantiae.

5. An emphasized demonstrative with the enditic -ne introduces an expression of strong emotion,

Ad.448 ex illan familia
 tam inliberale facinus esse ortum!

A sense of contrast is implied here also, 'illa f.,' so different from one from which you would expect such a thing.

IS

Is precedes its noun immediately in 291 cases, or 68.8% of the number of its occurrences as an attributive adjective. Terence has a greater proportion in this position than Plautus (P. 67.3%, T. 74.4%). The phrase has another attributive modifier in only four cases (P. 3, T. 1); these follow the noun. (See Table XII below.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 17 cases (P. 13, T. 4); one precedes, Per.559 haec unde aberunt, ea urbs moenita muro sat erit simplici; the rest follow: Ps.984 quis is homost qui iussit?

TABLE XII
 IS WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*.....	3	1	4
Total.....	DNA 2(P)	DN-A 2(1,1)	
Iipse.....	...	1(T)	
Adjective of quantity.....	2	...	
Adjective of quality.....	...	1(P)	

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

In this position it bears its inherent emphasis as a determinative pronoun, for example,

1. Where it is used in repetition,

Ep.698 qua fiducia ausu' primum quae emptast nudiustertius
filiam meam dicere esse? EP. lubuist: ea fiducia.

2. Where it points to a following clause,

Am.1023 tibi Iuppiter
dique omnes irati certo sunt qui sic frangas fores.
AM. quo modo? ME. eo modo, ut profecto uiuas aetatem
miser.

Special emphasis on the demonstrative may be denoted variously:

1. By chiasmus,

Ps.813 eas herbas herbis aliis porro condiunt.

2. By other means of contrast or comparison,

Cas.220 Omnibus rebus ego amorem credo et nitoribu' nitidis ante-
uenire potis
quicquam commemorari(er) quod plus sali' plusq' leporis
hodie
habeat; coquos equidem nimi' demiror, qui utuntur condi-
mentis,
eos eo condimento uno (non) utier, omnibu' quod praestat.

Eo is contrasted with omnibus; uno merely restricts
eo condimento.

3. By inversion,

Rud.646 TR. mulieres
duae innocentes intus hic sunt, tui indigentes auxili,
... DA. sed eae mulieres
quae sunt? aut quid is iniqui fit?

4. By strong emotion, indicated by the emphasizing particle edepol,

And.693 atque edepol
ea res est, propterea nunc misera in maerorest.

Special emphasis on the noun is often denoted, for example,

1. By contrast,

Am.530 IUP. tace,
ne corrumpe oculos, redibo actutum. AL. id "actutum" diu
est.

TABLE XIII
IDEM WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I

Attributive modifiers*	P.	T.	Both
	3	0	3
	DNA	ADN	
Total.....	1(P.)	2(P.)	
Hic.....	...	1	
Adjective of quantity..	1	1	

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

In this position idem bears its inherent emphasis as an identifying demonstrative.¹ But that idem is especially emphatic is apparent from its meaning and use. The following passages may be cited as typical.

As.120 non esse seruos peior hoc quisquam potest
nec magi' uorsutus nec quo ab caueas aegrius.
eidem homini, si quid recte curatum uelis,
mandes: moriri sese misere mauolet
quam non perfectum reddat quod promiserit.

Ad.801 quor nunc apud te potat? quor recipis meum?
quor emis amicam, Micio? numqui minus
mihi idem ius aequomst esse?

Am.805-
808 AL. cena adposita est; cenauisti mecum, ego accubui simul.
AM. in eodem lecto? AL. in eodem. SO. ei non placet conuiuium.
AM. sine modo argumenta dicat. quid postquam cenauimus?
AL. te dormire aibas; mensa ablata est, cubitum hinc ablimus.
AM. ubi tu cubuisti? AL. in eodem lecto tecum una in cubiculo.

¹Cases where idem separates its noun and another attributive modifier are not included here. See chap. ix, p. 253.

CHAPTER IV

CLASS II: DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES SEPARATED FROM NOUN

HIC

Hic precedes and is separated from its noun in 477 cases (P. 370, T. 107), or 29.6% (P. 31%, T. 25.6%) of the number of times it occurs as an attributive adjective. The demonstrative phrase has other attributive adjective modifiers in 20.3% (P. 18.5%, T. 26.2%) which is a considerably larger proportion than in Class I (P. 9.2%, T. 7.9%). Of these 71.1% (P. 73.7%, T. 67.8%) separate the demonstrative from the noun, or are among the separators; in 12 cases (P. 6, T. 6) hic is a separator. (See Table XIV, p. 30.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 32 cases or 6.7%; these clauses follow the phrase in 21 cases (P. 19, T. 2), and are included between the demonstrative and its noun in 11 cases (P. 10, T. 1); the following clauses, as in Class I, do not affect the emphasis of the demonstrative except for a tendency to weaken it, for example, Am.292 sed quis hic est homo quem ante aedis uideo? The separating clauses do affect the emphasis, as will be shown later.

TABLE XIV
HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II

Attributive modifiers*	P.										T.		Both 97
	DAN	DANA, or DAN-A†	DA-N	D-AN, or D-A-N	D-ANA	D-NA, or D-N-A	ADAN	AD-N, or A-D-N					
Total.....	35(26, 9)	3(2, 1)	9(6, 3)	21(15, 6)	1(P)	16(13, 3)	1(P)	11(5, 6)					
Possessive.....	11(7, 4)	...	...	5(4, 1)	1(f)	5(4, 1)	...	1(P)					
Idem.....	1(P)	...	...	...	...	...	...	2(T)					
Iipse.....	...	1(P)(s)	...	...	...	...	...	...					
Indefinite pronoun.....	1(P)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...					
Adjective of quantity.....	15(10, 5)	1(P)(b)	6(4, 2)	5(4, 1)	...	6(P)	1(b)	6(2, 4)					
Adjective of quality.....	7(P)	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1(P) \\ 1(T) \end{array} \right\} \{b\}$	3(2, 1)	11(7, 4)	1(s)	5(3, 2)	...	2(P)					

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

†In the case of two A's, s indicates the separator; f the one following; b, that both belong to the same type.

It is generally agreed, and has been proved in certain definite studies, that a preceding adjective separated from its noun, by being put in relief, is regularly emphasized.¹ That the demonstrative adjective in Plautus and Terence shows this tendency in a high degree may be seen by an examination of each example in its own environment. It seems clear, furthermore, that the degree of emphasis depends upon the number and type of separating words, and therefore the material should be examined from this point of view. The table on page 32 will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator of hic and its noun, and will also show that our two poets show no essential difference in usage in this respect.

The cases where hic itself occurs as a separator in its phrase, as presenting a different problem, will be excluded here, and discussed separately.²

¹Cf. H. Weil, L'ordre des mots dans les langues anciennes comparées aux langues modernes (Paris, 1869); A. Fischer, Die Stellung der Demonstrativpronomina bei lateinischen Prosaikern (Tübingen, 1908); Nilsson, op. cit.; B. L. Ullman, "Latin Word Order." Classical Journal, XIV (1918) pp. 404-417; J. Marouzeau, L'ordre des mots dans la phrase latine (Paris, 1922); E. A. Menk, "The Position of the Possessive Pronoun in Cicero's Orations." Ph. D. Dissertation, Grand Forks, North Dakota, 1925; Yoder, op. cit., et al.

²See chap. ix.

TABLE XV
SEPARATION OF HIC AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	204	56	260	56.1%	55.4%	55.9%
2.....	81	22	103	22.3	20.8	22.2
3.....	42	16	58	11.5	15.8	12.5
4.....	19	1	20	5.2	1.0	4.3
5.....	11	1	12	3.0	1.0	2.6
6.....	6	4	10	1.6	4.0	2.1
7.....	1	1	2	0.3	1.0	0.4
Total...	364	101	465			

I. Hic is separated from its noun by one word in 260 cases (P. 204, T. 56).

A. The separator is a verb in 128 cases (P. 95, T. 33), or about half the number of times the phrase is separated by one word, with Terence showing a somewhat larger rate than Plautus.

1. Some form of the verb sum is the separator in 27 cases (P. 19, T. 8): it occurs in a question of the type 'quis hic est homo?', 'quae haec est fabula?' in 14 cases.¹ The verb has no more than enclitic force;² however, the separation tends to give

¹There are 17 cases of questions of this type where the demonstrative precedes the noun immediately.

²Cf. W. L. Keep, "The Separation of the Attributive Adjective from Its Substantive in Plautus," Classical Philology, II, 7, A University of California Publication, 1911, pp. 151-164.

more than ordinary emphasis to the already strong demonstrative by simply putting it in relief.¹ This may be seen by comparing two examples in the same passage, one with, the other without the separation:

Poe.1297 sed quid hoc est? quid est? quid hoc est? quid ego uideo?
quo modo?
quid hoc est conduplicationis? quae haec est congeminationis?
quis hic homo est cum tunicis longis quasi puer cauponius?

Of the remaining cases, emphasis on the demonstrative is indicated by a contrast, stated or implied, in the following:

Mil.479 ego abeo a te, ne quid tecum consili commisceam,
atque apud hunc ero uicinum; tuae mihi turbae non placent.

Not only the contrast, but the gesture which doubtless accompanied hunc denotes emphasis.

Cis.23 decet pol, mea Selenium,
 hunc esse ordinem beniuolentis inter se
 beneque amicitia utier,
ubi istas uideas summo genere gnatas, summatis matronas.

Ps.1018 Peiorem ego hominem magi'que uorsute malum
numquam edepol quemquam uidi quam hic est senex.

Aul.297 pumex non aeque est arduus atque hic est senex.

Tri.541 oues scabrae sunt, tam glabrae, em, quam haecst manus.

The gesture here, indicated by em, also denotes emphasis.

Hec.619 odiosa haec est aetas adolescentulis.

Not only is haec emphasized by the implied contrast, but also the predicate adjective odiosa is emphasized by its initial position.²

By analogy to the preceding example, emphasis on the demonstrative is conceivable in the following cases where there is also

¹Cf. Roby, 1049.

²Cf. Marouzeau, La phrase à verbe 'être' en latin (Paris, 1910), pp. 84 sq.

a predicate adjective (or participle) emphasized by an initial position:

Ps.1189 unoti hi sunt senes, fricari ex antiquo uolunt.

Mos.504 nunc tu hinc emigra.
scelestae hae sunt aedes, in pia est habitatio.

Eun.222 eiciunda hercle haec est mollities animi; nimi' me indulgeo.

(Eiciunda is also emphasized by hercle.)

And.438 num illi molestae quidpiam haec sunt nuptiae
propter huiusce hospitae consuetudinem?

Similarly in the next case, emphasis on hi is possible although it is subordinate to that on eo (ingenio) which is emphasized by inversion (cf. p. 132).

Ps.137 quos quom ferias, tibi plus noceas; eo enim ingenio hi
sunt flagritribae,
qui haec habent consilia.

In the remaining cases, the demonstrative is deictic and was apparently spoken with a gesture, and emphasized:

Mil.1166 PA. tenes. AC ... Pa. omne ordine.
nisi modo unum hoc: hasce esse aedis dicas dotalis tuas,
hinc senem aps te abisse, postquam feceris diuortium.

Tru.10 Athenis {tracto} ita ut hoc est proscenium
tantisper dum transigimus hanc comoediam.

2. Other verbs having stronger force, separate the two elements in 101 cases (P. 76, T. 25), of which 11 (P. 6, T. 5) are infinitives, with somewhat less strength than the finite forms: in addition there are, in Plautus, one gerundive and two supines, each closely connected grammatically with the demonstrative phrase. In most of these cases the demonstrative phrase belongs closely to the separating verb, and is generally its subject, object,¹ or an adverbial modifier.

a. The demonstrative points out a person or object which is the center of attraction.

(1) It is worth noting how frequently the phrase of

¹Cf. Hale and Buck, 627.

the type 'ecquis hoc aperit ostium?' occurs: the nouns ostium and foris occur in these phrases ten times, and, in every case but one,¹ at the end of the verse; these nouns are excellent for the close of an iambic senarius or octonarius or trochaic septenarius, where they are found. In seven cases the verb separates 'hunc - diem'; these cases are also found at the close of iambic senarii, octonarii, or trochaic septenarii. Other examples showing the same metrical convenience might be cited. That metrical convenience is a factor in determining this position cannot be disputed, but that it is the determining influence cannot be supported. Cf. below the examples where foris, ostium, and diem close the verse, of which only three (Men.152; Ad.287, 354) show a metrical necessity, even if it should be granted that it is desirable to retain the same meter, and the same verse ending. Furthermore, in the thirteen cases not showing metrical convenience no better sound effect seems to be produced by the separation. It would seem, therefore, that in these cases, at least, the separation denotes emphasis, unless we should attribute it to the caprice of the poet, which is scarcely likely.

Cur.30 eaque extemplo ubi<ubi>uino has conspersi fores.

Mos.900 foribus defendat? ecquis has aperit fores?

Ph.743 quem semper te esse dictitasti? CH.st. SO. quid has metuís fores?

Ad.638 quid huic hic negotist? MI. tune has pepulistí fores?

Am.1020 aperite hoc, heus, ecquis hic est? ecquid hoc aperit ostium?

Bac.582 heus, ecquis hic est? ecquis hoc aperit ostium?

Cap.830 heus ubi estis? <ecquis hic est?>ecquis hoc aperit ostium?

Mil.352 sed ego hoc quod ago, id me agere oportet, hoc opseruare ostium.

¹St.326 Quisnam, opsecro, has frangit fores? ubist?

- Tru.663 tat! ecquis intus? ecquis hoc aperit ostium?¹
- Men.152 clam exorem ubi sepulcrum habeamus atque hunc comburamus
diem.
- St.453 ite hac secundum uos me. ego hunc lacero diem.
- Ph.842 quam subito meo ero Antiphoni ope vostra hunc onerastis
diem!
- Hec.641 neque fuisse praegnatem umquam ante hunc scivi diem.
- Ad.287 quando hoc bene successit. hilare[m] hunc sumamus diem.
- Ad.591 carpam et cyathos sorbilans paullatim hunc producam diem.
- Ad.854 i ergo intro, et quoi reist ei rei [hilarum] hunc suma-
mus diem.

(2) In the following cases the speaker designates himself:

- Tri.172 ni haec praesensisset canes.
- Ps.723 si quidem hoc uiuet caput.
- And.890 quasi tu huius indigeas patris.

The demonstrative is emphasized in each; in the first, Callicles is answering Megadorus's '(lupus) opseruauit dum dormitarent canes,' and by the repetition, as well as by the metaphorical play, emphasis is indicated; likewise in the third case, Simo's repetition here of his son's 'mi pater' denotes emphasis.

b. Emphasis on the demonstrative is also indicated in the following ways:

(1) By contrast, stated or implied,

- Tru.323 Piscis ego credo, qui usque dum uiuont lauant,
minu' diu lauare quam haec lauat Phronesium.
- Ph.605 si ab eo nil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.
- Mos.213 illa hanc corrumpit mulierem malesuada †utilena†.
- Men.72 haec urbs Epidamnus est dum haec agitur fabula:
quando alia agetur aliud fiet oppidum.

¹This is corrected in Lindsay from the manuscript reading: tatec qui si nulla est et quis aperit hoc ostium. (Corr. Camerarius, Spengel, Bothe.)

Haec refers to the play about to be enacted (cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

Mer.983a etiam loquere, larua?
uacuom esse istac ted aetate his decebat noxiis.

(2) By strong emotion.

Eun.365 o fortunatum istum eunuchum qui quidem in hanc detur
domum!

Hec.227 non te pro his curasse rebu' nequid aegre esset mihi!

(3) By metaphor.

Ep.604 abi modo intro atque hanc adserua Circam Solis filiam.

Men.864 nunc equos iunctos iubes ...
ut ego hunc proteram leonem uetulum, olentem, edentulum.

(4) By pleonasm,

Bac.908 ut eum dictis plurimis
castigem, quom haec sic facta ad hunc faciat modum.

(5) In such examples as the following the deictic demonstrative is clearly emphatic:

Crito appears, looking about to discover the house of Chrysis.

And.796 CR. In hac habitasse platea dictumst Chrysidem.

Libanus, after much jesting, at last hands the money to Argyrippus.

As.732 sati' iam delusum censeo. nunc rem ut est eloquamur.
animus, Argyrippe, aduerte sis. pater nos ferre hoc iussit
argentum ad te.

Sceparnio, after looking in vain for Ampelisca to give her the vessel she has left him with, at last, fearful of the result if caught with it, determines to call out the priestess to get her to take it:

Rud.480 iam hercle euocabo hinc hanc sacerdotem foras,
ut hanc accipiat urnam.

Agorastocles introduces his counsellors,

Poe.506 ita me di ament, tardo amico nihil est quicquam nequius,
praesertim homini amanti, qui quidquid agit properat omnia.
sicut ego hos duco aduocatos, homines spissigradissimos,
tardiores quam corbitae sunt in tranquillo mari.

(6) The demonstrative referring to the play itself is emphatic (cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

Am.51 post argumentum huius eloquar tragoediae.
quid? contraxistis frontem quia tragoediam
dixi futuram hanc?

Am.15 haec ut me uoltis adprobare, adnitier
lucrum ut perenne uobis semper suppetat,
ita huic facietis fabulae silentium.

c. Other examples of a purely deictic hic seeming to be emphasized because of the prominence of the object, are as follows:

Mil.310 has sustollet aedis totas.

Tri.12 in hisce habitat aedibus.

Ep.470 ex hoc exoneres agro.

Cas.590 hunc habebo amasium.

Cur.112 hanc appellandam anum.

Tru.661 hoc deferam argentum.

Cis.695 haec excidit cistella.

St.656 hoc donauisti dono.

Tri.949 has deferre epistulas.

Ep.487 hanc destinavit fidicinam.

St.326 has frangit fores?

Per.807 hunc inridere lenonem.

Bac.801 hae loquuntur litterae?

Vid.57 hunc noui locum.

Mer.500 hoc emei mercimonium.

Am.830 hanc frustratur mulierem.

Rud.1090 huius commiserescat mulieris.

Frg.145 hoc rugat pallium.

Eun.922 hunc perterrebo sacrilegum.

Cap.596 hic sapiat senex.

Am.917 hunc rogato Sosiam.

Per.247 has fero tabellas.

Mil.583 haec consilesunt turbae.

Ad.785 haec silesunt turbae.

Poe.10C9 in hanc uenistis urbem.

And.457 hic volt veterator.

d. Emphasis on the demonstrative is also apparent in the remaining examples:

Mil.237 hanc institutam astutiam.

Tri.212 hunc aiebant Calliclem.

Ph.366 narrabat se hunc neglegere cognatum suum.

Ps.138 haec habent consilia.

As.834 hoc agitemus conuiuium.

Mil.769 hanc eficiamus copiam.

Cas.139 quom mihi haec dicentur dicta.

Cap.35 hunc confixerunt dolum.

Ps.172 hanc habeo edictionem.

Mos.510 hanc conturbabunt fabulam.

Ps.765 hanc ferat fallaciam.

Mil.1435 in hanc inlexit fraudem.

Cis.628 hanc inibo gratiam.

Rud.906 has ago gratias.

Ph.634 his desistat litibus.

And.340 haec rescivit mala.

Hea.258 in his deseruisti malis.

Am.852 hoc multem matrimonio.

Aul.271 huic nuptum Megadoro dabo.

Cap.519 hunc aspellat metum.

Cis.131 hanc deperit mulierculam.

Hec.830 eum haec cognovit Myrrina.

Cis.595 perfectum ego hoc dabo negotium.

St.438 transibo ... mi hanc occupatum noctem.

- Poe.403 hanc amittam noxiam unam.
 And.529 has fieri nuptias.
 And.700 haec fierent nuptiae.
 Ph.442 se hisce inpediuit nuptiis.
 Ep.355 hanc habui orationem.
 Hec.831 hanc habere orationem.
 Bac.226 hoc ualebit pectus.
 Mil.1296 hanc accerso Philocomasium.
 Poe.1295 hoc opsonare prandium.
 As.912 hoc gliscit proelium.
 Cap.129 hunc facere quaestum carcerarium.
 Bac.797 haec confertur ratis.
 Bac.606 haec reuenit res.
 Rud.611 hoc attinere somnium.
 Ad.614 me ex hac expediam turba.
 Per.400 quidnam esse acturum hunc dicam uicinum meum ... ?

B. A noun is the separating word in 22 cases (P. 21, T. 1).

The demonstrative is emphatic.

1. It is an organic part of the phrase in nine cases (P.):
 hic, as a strong attribute, is in its usual initial position in
 the phrase, testifying to its inherent emphasis.¹

a. The separator is a genitive modifier of the phrase.

- Am.163 haec eri inmodestia coegit me.
 Tri.861 minu' placet me haec hominis facies.
 Per.255 hanc commoditatis copiam danunt.
 As.253 ad hoc diei tempus dormitasti.
 Men.258 nam ita est haec hominum natio.

¹Cf. Tables IX, XIV, XXIV, XXVIII, pp. 15, 30, 152, 182, showing relative position of attributive modifiers in hic-demonstrative phrases. (It may be noted that in Table XXVIII the usual order DA occurs less frequently than the reverse, in the ratio 5 to 7.)

b. The separator is the noun modified by the demonstrative phrase in the genitive.

Aul.815 eampse anum adiisse, huius nutricem uirginis.

Tru.596 huius pater pueri illic est.

c. The separator is in apposition with the demonstrative phrase.

Cis.530 tum hanc uxorem Lemniam ducet domum.

d. The demonstrative phrase is dependent upon the verbal idea in the separator; the demonstrative placed before the subject is emphasized.

Tru.258 quid tibi ad hasce accessio aedis est prope aut pultatio?

2. The separator is the predicate, the demonstrative phrase the subject of the verb esse.

Am.782 haec praestigiatrix mulier multo maxima est.

Note interlocked order.

Mil.1131 dixi esse uobis dudum hunc moechum militem.

3. The separator is the subject, the demonstrative phrase the object of a verb; thus the demonstrative is emphasized by an inverted position.

St.751 ... fugit hoc libertas caput.

The speaker using hoc - caput to designate himself in a mock-serious manner emphasizes the demonstrative. Cf. similar cases, p. 36 sq.

Tri.642 ita tandem hanc maiores famam tradiderunt tibi tui.

Note interlocked order.

4. The separator is the object, the demonstrative phrase the subject of the verb.

Tri.21 nomen Trinunno fecit, nunc hoc uos rogat
ut liceat possidere hanc nomen fabulam.

Here also there is interlocked order. Furthermore,

hanc is emphasized by contrast; the prologus in stating the claims of the poet compares his play with the Greek model. Cf. Tri. 18, 20, pp. 76, 78, and general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.

5. In six cases (P. 5, T. 1) the demonstrative phrase is in the dative case and is related grammatically to the separator.

a. The separator is the object possessed; the phrase is a dative of possession.

Hec.1 Hecyra est huic nomen fabulae. haec quom datast nova, novom intervenit vitium et calamitas.

The prologus introduces this play with emphasis on huic attested by its repetition in haec (cf. Tri.21, p. 41, and general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

Poe.115 pater harunc; idem huic patruos adulescentulo est.

b. The separator is the object of the verb; the phrase a dative of person or thing concerned.

Cap.659 Inicite huic manicas mastigiaae.

Tru.254 ecquis huic tutelam ianuae gerit?

c. The separator is the direct object; the phrase a dative of separation.

Mos.899 heus, ecquis hic est, maxumam qui his iniuriam foribus defendat?

d. The separator is a dative of purpose; the phrase a dative of indirect object.

Mil.120 ill' <qui> me cepit dat me huic dono militi.

6. In two identical cases an expletive separates the elements of the phrase; the demonstrative, being set off from its noun by an extraneous word, is especially emphasized.

Ep.710 PE. qur dare ausu's? EP. quia mi lubitum est. PE. quae haec, malum, inpudentiast?

Men.793 tua quidem ille caussa potabit minus,
si illic siue alibi lubebit? quae haec, malum, inpudentiast?

C. A pronoun separates the demonstrative from the noun in 48 cases (P. 36, T. 12); the Roman's fondness for the juxtaposition

of pronouns may influence this order, but if this were the only consideration the separating pronoun could equally well precede the phrase in many cases: Per.455 hānc ēgō'rēm; but ēgō hānc rēm might introduce the iambic senarius just as well. That the demonstrative is emphasized by being thus set off in relief is made clear by an examination of the material.

1. The separator is a personal pronoun in 33 cases (P. 26, T. 7), or 68.8%. The personal pronoun often occurs as an enclitic, emphasizing the preceding word.

a. Nominative in 10 cases (P. 9, T. 1).

ego: Mil.1308, Mos.405, Per.455, Ps.384, Ps.585a, Ps.1268, Rud.189, Tri.843, Hec.282; uos: Poe.591. The following examples may be cited as showing by the context that the demonstrative is emphasized:

Per.455 hanc ego rem exorsus sum facete et callide.

After a long string of moralizing generalities, Toxilus comes to the point at issue.

Ps.384 hoc ego oppidum admoenire ut hodie capiatur uolo.

Pseudolus thus speaks metaphorically of Ballio, emphasizing hoc. The same verse occurs later in the Pseudolus,¹ where the metaphor occurs in a more extended passage:

Ps.585a hoc ego oppidum admoenire ut hodie capiatur uolo.
 atque hoc meas legiones adducam; si hoc expugno
 facilem hanc rem meis ciuibu' faciam,
 post ad oppidum hoc uetus continuo meum exercitum protinus
 obducam.

To paraphrase, 'After I have taken this town, I'll lead my troops to this old town.' Here we find a chiasmic order hoc - oppidum : oppidum hoc - uetus, with the extremes emphasized.²

¹Ps.585^a is a duplicate of v. 384, and has been rejected by Ritschl.

²Cf. Ps.587, p. 242.

The repetition of *hoc* in the phrase, *si hoc expugno*, also attests its emphasis.

Ps.1268 *hoc ego modo* atque erus minor hunc diem sumpsimus prothyme.

Here Pseudolus, after a long canticum in which he enumerates the many joys he and his master are about to enter upon, sums them up, 'in this way' The initial position of *hoc*, is noteworthy here, and suggests more than usual emphasis.

In the following the demonstrative is emphasized by anaphora:¹

Rud.189 <satin> *hoc deo complacitumst, med hoc ornatu ornatam in incertas regiones timidam electam? hancine ego ad rem natam miseram me memorabo? hancine ego partem capio ob pietatem praecipuam? nam hoc mi sat laborist laborem hunc potiri, si erga parentem aut deos me inpiavi.*

Hec.282 *heu me infelicem, hancin ego vitam parsi perdere; hacin causa ego eram tanto opere cupidu' redeundi domum!*

b. The separating pronoun is in the dative case in 12 cases (P. 9, T. 3), logically related to the demonstrative phrase.

(1) Indirect object separates the elements of a direct object:

As.194 *si mihi dantur duo talenta argenti numerata in manum, hanc tibi noctem honoris caussa gratiis dono dabo.*

Mos.480 *hospes necauit hospitem captum manu; iste, ut ego opinor, qui has tibi aedis uendidit.*

The context in both of the above cases, suggests an emphasized demonstrative: 'on this very night!', 'this very house.'

(2) A dative of possession separates the two elements of the subject:

Tri.9 *primum mihi Plautus nomen Luxuriae indidit; tum hanc mihi gnatum esse uoluit Inopiam.*

Luxuria, introducing herself and her daughter to

¹See Rud.187, 189, pp. 19, 59.

St.611

iube

domi mihi tibiue tuaeque uxori celeriter cenam coqui.
si hercle faxis, non opinor dices deceptum fore.
PAM. per hanc tibi cenam incenato, Gelasime, esse hodie
licet.

Emphasis on hanc and incenato especially is heightened by the interlocked order, and by the word-play in cenam incenato.

Per.712 ne hic tibi dies inluxit lucrificabilis;
nam non emisti hanc, uerum fecisti lucri.

Special emphasis on hic is denoted by the particle ne. It is right now that you have been so fortunate. Lucrificabilis is also emphatic as is indicated by the repetition in lucri.

Per.779- perii, interii! pessumus hic mi dies hodie inluxit
780 corruptor.

Not only hic is emphasized here, but also its appositive, pessumus -- corruptor. Likewise in the following the predicate adjective, as well as hoc, is emphasized:

Eun.871 ita conturbasti mihi
rationes omnis, ut eam non possim suis
ita ut aequom fuerat atque ut studui tradere
ut solidum parerem hoc mi beneficium, Chaerea.

c. The separating pronoun is in the accusative case in 11 cases (P. 8, T. 3).

(1) The demonstrative phrase is the subject, the separator the object of a verb:

Mer.869 alium comitem quaerite,
non amittunt hi me comites qui tenent.

The emphasis on hi is made clear by contrast with alium.

Men.1135 hoc erat quod haec te meretrix huius uocabat nomine.

Mos.166 contempla, amabo, mea Scapha, satin haec me uestis
deceat?

Stage business accentuates the emphasis.

Mil.616 PL. at hoc me facinus miserum macerat
meumque cor corpusque cruciat. PE. quid id est quod
cruciat? cedo.

Periplectomenus' question indicates that Pleusicles has begun with an emphatic hoc to unburden himself.

(2) Of the two objects of the verb oro, the separator is the person, the demonstrative phrase the thing.

Mer.542 sequere sis, hunc me diem unum orauit.

Now is the time.

(3) The separator is the subject of the verb; the demonstrative phrase a dative of reference.

As.496 scibam huic te capitulo hodie
facturum sati' pro iniuria.

The speaker designates himself in huic - capitulo, thus emphasizing huic in a wheedling tone.

(4) The separator is the object of the verb; the demonstrative phrase an adverbial modifier.

Poe.1275 di deaeque omnes, uobis habeo merito magnas gratias,
quom hac me laetitia adfecistis tanta et tantis gaudiis,
ut meae gnatae ad me redirent.

Not only hac referring to the following ut clause is emphasized, but the strong adjective tanta is also emphasized, being set off in relief from its noun, and repeated in tantis.

Hec.849 quis me est fortunatior venustati'que adeo plenior?
egon pro hoc te nuntio qui donem?

The message is repeatedly brought to the attention, attesting its great importance.

And.289 quod ego per hanc te dexteram [oro] et genium tuom,
per tuam fidem perque huius solitudinem
te obtestor.

Emphasis on hanc is indicated in the repetition of the oaths Pamphilus takes.

Ps.1274 sed post
quam exsurrexi, orant me ut saltem.
ad hunc me modum intuli illis sati' facete.

Here Pseudolus suits his action to his words, throwing emphasis on hunc.

(5) The separator is the subject of a verb of which the demonstrative phrase is an adverbial modifier.

And.196 si sensero hodie quicquam in his te nuptiis
fallaciae conari quo fiant minus dedam usque ad necem.

Simo's interest in this marriage for his son is paramount in the scene.

2. The separator is a possessive pronoun, which is an integral part of the phrase, in 11 cases (P. 7, T. 4); the inherent emphasis of the demonstrative is denoted by this order. The examples are as follows:

Eun.135 hic meus amicus.

Ad.651 hic meus amicus.

Per.323 haec tua domus.

Cap.221 haec nostra fallacia.

Tri.828 hanc tuam gloriam.

Cur.567 huic meae machaerae.

Eun.344 in hanc nostram plateam.

Ph.903 haec mea paupertas.

As.215 hic noster quaestus.

Tri.381 haec mea senectus.

Cas.372 huic nostro uilico.

3. In one case the separator is an indefinite pronoun; the demonstrative, as the more emphatic attribute, naturally takes precedence:

Bac.106 simul huic nescioquoi turbare, quae huc it, ^{decedamus}
_{<hinc>}.¹

¹This verse was long the subject of much controversy. The doubtful reading, huic nescioquoi, turbare qui huc it, was generally adopted, and is found in Lindsay's text (1903); but after a re-examination, with the light thrown on the subject of the ἄποδος by the discovery of the fragments of Menander, Lindsay has found that in the best manuscript (B) turbare was corrected from turbae, and he believes that was the reading of the archetype. He has, therefore, emended the former reading to the one given above. Cf. Lindsay, C.Q.VII (1913), 1 sq. and "Report on Plautus," Bursian's

4. The separator is another demonstrative in three cases (P. 2, T. 1); it is in agreement with the phrase in two (P.), and extraneous in the other:

a. The separator is in agreement with the phrase.

Cas.933 ut senex hoc eodem poculo quo bibo biberet.

The position of eodem is unusual in Plautus and Terence, and this is the only example where hic precedes idem when they occur together with a noun;¹ there are three cases in this order, out of a total of 17, where there is no noun expressed with them.

Ps.766 iam ego hoc ipsum oppidum expugnatum faxo erit lenonium.

The position of ipsum is not unusual. This is the only case, however, of these two demonstratives together modifying a noun, but there are ten examples, equally divided as to word-order, where they are found together without a noun. Hoc preceding this strong pronoun is emphasized. Cf. Chapter IX, pp. 254.

b. The separator is an extraneous element.

Ad.227 nusquam pedem! perii hercle: hac illi spe hoc inceperunt.

Illi serves as the same type of separator as was noticed in the case of personal pronouns (pp. 43 sqq.). Here emphasis on the demonstrative is also suggested by its initial position.

D. The separator is an adjective in 27 cases (P. 21, T. 6), logically related to the demonstrative phrase.

Jahresbericht, 1913; and Flickinger, C.P. VII (1912), 24 sq. Since no other case occurs in Plautus where hic is joined with this indefinite pronoun alone, the reading adopted here seems more probable, aside from the historical question.

¹Idem follows another demonstrative with a noun in only two other cases: Cis.183 servolum ... illum eundem; Hea.898 ille ... Syrus idem. Cf. idem, pp.117 sqq., 202.

1. It is an attributive modifier of the phrase in 23 cases (P. 17, T. 6); the position of the demonstrative preceding the other attributive modifiers bears testimony to its inherent emphasis. (Cf. B, 1, p. 40 n.).

a. An adjective of quantity (16: P. 11, T. 5),

Mos.238 his decem diebus.
Poe.872 his duobus mensibus.
Hea.326 harum duarum condicionum.
Ps.321 hos sex dies aliquos modo.
Poe.771 hos trecentos Philippos.
Hea.752 hosce aliquot dies.
Eun.151 hosce aliquot dies.
Cap.831 hasce ambas fores.
Mos.453 hasce ambas fores.
Mer.18 haec cuncta uitia sectari solent.
Ps.9 hos multos dies.
Cas.506 hanc omnem rem.
Eun.744 hanc omnem rem.
Ps.563 haec tanta facinora.
Bac.1208 hoc tantum flagitium.
Eun.802 hunc tantum hominem.

b. An adjective of quality (7: P. 6, T. 1),

Ps.603 hunc stratioticum nuntium.
Rud.550 hoc misellum pallium.
Rud.282 haec pauperes res.
Am.980 hac usuraria uxore.
Ad.42 hanc clementem vitam
Rud.1307 hac proxima nocte.
Cas.881 hanc nouam nuptam.

2. A participle is in predicate agreement in two cases (P.).

Mil.754 quid opus fuit hoc <sumpto> sumptu tanto.

'Sumpto' is an emendation of Lindsay's, which gives a good Plautine word-play.

Poe.918 di immortales meum erum servatum uolunt
et hunc disperditum lenonem.

The demonstrative is emphasized by contrast: meum erum, hunc - lenonem.

3. The separator is an adjective upon which the phrase depends:

Poe.656 ait se peregrinum esse, huius ignarum oppidi.

4. The separator is the object of the verb upon which the phrase depends:

Rud.232 eximes ex hoc miseram metu?

E. An adverb is the separator in 26 cases (P. 22, T. 4). It sets off the demonstrative in clear relief from its noun, thus accentuating its emphasis.

1. Adverb belonging to the demonstrative phrase.

a. Of emphasis, emphasizing the preceding demonstrative: quidem (P. 5, T. 1), equidem (P. 1, T. 1).

Rud.827 LA. Palaestra! LO. quid uis? LA. apage, controuersia
haec quidem Palaestra quae respondit non mea est. est,

Cas.83 neque quicquam stupri
faciet profecto in hac quidem comoedia.

The prologus recommends this play about to be enacted as unusual and in contrast with other plays mentioned above (cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

Poe.278 nam Venus non est Venus:
hanc equidem Venerem uenerabor me ut amet posthac propitia.

Hea.709 huic equidem consilio palmam do: hic me magnifice cedere.

'Huic - consilio' has been chosen from the many under consideration. The implied contrast here and in the three examples above also denotes emphasis.

Am.372 SO. ita profecto. ME. nunc profecto uapula ob mendacium.
SO. non edepol uolo profecto. ME. at pol profecto in-
gratiis.
hoc quidem 'profecto' certum est, non est arbitrarium.

Mos.394 nam intus potate hau tantillo hac quidem caussa minus.

Poe.1125 praestrīgiator hic quidem Poenus probust.

Hea.87 ME. scire hoc vis? CH. hac quidem causa qua dixi tibi.

b. The adverb is an intensive modifier of one of the elements of the phrase.

(1) Sic modifies the verbal noun, and has about the same force on the demonstrative that another adjective modifier in this position would have.

Bac.908 ut eum dictis plurimis
castigem. quom haec sic facta ad hunc faciat modum.

The pleonasm in this passage is worth noting. Cf. same for hunc - modum, page 37.

(2) The adverb *hic* reinforces the demonstrative.

Ps.202 huncine hic hominem pati
 colere inuentutem Atticam?

Emphasis on the demonstrative is also made clear by its initial position and by its use, with the enclitic -ne, to introduce a rhetorical question. Cf. Bac.447 on page fifty-four.

(3) The adverbial modifier hodie is the equivalent of the phrase hunc - diem, thus by pleonasm it gives special emphasis to the demonstrative.

Ep.157 eamus intro huc ad te ut hunc hodie diem
 luculente habeamus.

2. Extraneous adverbs: adeo, oppido, sic(bis), docte, sobrio, publicitus, iam(bis), nunc, hodie, nunquam, continuo, huc, hic: extraneous words are particularly strong separators, holding the preceding word in suspense.

St.175 Gelasimo nomen mi indidit paruo pater,
(propter pauperiem hoc adeo nomen repperi).

Mos.165 madent iam in corde parietes, periere haec oppido aedes.

Haec is here also emphasized by contrast in the extended simile of a man's life compared with a house in the builder's hands.

Cis.147 haec sic res gesta est. si quid usus uenerit,
meminisse ego hanc rem uos uolo.

Cis.197 haec sic res gesta est. bene ualete et uiuite.

Cap.40 et hic hodie expediet hanc docte fallaciam.

Ps.939a sed ego quae tibi bona dabo et faciam,
si hanc sobrie rem accurassis!

Ph.978 non hoc publicitus scelus hinc asportarier
in solas terras!

Cis.699 in hoc iam loco cum altero constitit. hic
meis turba oculis modo se obiecit.

The stage action doubtless accompanying hoc would also tend to heighten its emphasis.

Eun.1085 unum etiam hoc uos oro, ut me in vostrum gregem
recipiat: satis diu hoc iam saxum uorso.

Emphasis on hoc here is further denoted by contrast: vostrum gregem, hoc - saxum; the figurative use of hoc - saxum also heightens the emphasis.

Rud.936a magnas res hic agito in mentem
instruere. hunc nunc uidulum condam.

Ps.112 satin est si hanc hodie mulierem officio tibi
tua ut sit aut si tibi do uiginti minas?

Mil.689 'ne algeas hac hieme' (hoc numquam uerbum ex uxore audias).

Per.794 ne sis me uno digito attigeris, ne te ad terram, scelus,
adfligam.
PA. at tibi ego hoc continuo cyatho oculum excutiam tuom.

The stage business would heighten the emphasis on hoc. Both the alliteration and the juxtaposition of pronouns are worth noting.

Bac.1121a quid hoc est negoti nam, amabo?
quis has huc ouis adegit?

Emphasis is also denoted here by metaphor.

Bac.447 hocine hic pacto potest
inhibere imperium magister, si ipsus primus uapulet?¹

Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by its initial position, and by its use with the enclitic -ne to introduce a rhetorical question.

F. A preposition governing the phrase separates its elements in six cases (P.). This position of the preposition is by no means unusual; the demonstrative thus set off in relief is made more prominent. The examples are as follows:

Bac.941 hoc in equo.

Mos.950 hisce in aedibus.

Per.691 hunc in collum.

Poe.417 hanc per dextram.

Ps.761 his sub signis.

Vid.58 hisce in aedibus.

It will be noted that in these examples the demonstrative is deictic. There is a contrast in Bac.941: hoc - equo is compared with that famous Trojan horse.

G. A conjunction introducing the clause yields place to the emphatic demonstrative in one example.²

Cis.655 sed quid hoc est, haec quod cistella hic iacet
cum crepundiis.

H. An interjection is the separator in two cases (P.): edepol, hercle. The demonstratives are emphasized, being set off in relief by extraneous words, implying strong feeling.

¹J. T. Allardice and E. A. Junks, An Index of the Adverbs of Plautus (Oxford, 1913), do not list this case of hic as an adverb, but G. Lodge does in his Lexicon Plautinum (Lipsiae, 1924-1933).

²Cf. Hale and Buck, 626.

Ep.409 quia dixit mihi
iam dudum se alius tuom uidisse hic filium:
hanc edepol rem apparabat.

St.360 ... hic hercle homo nimium sapit.

II. Hic is separated from its noun by two words in 103 cases (P. 81, T. 22). The separators show great variety in word-combination: verbs predominate, occurring in more than 70% of the examples, and combine with nouns, pronouns, adjectives, adverbs, prepositions, conjunctions; another attributive modifier of the noun occurs in fewer than 20%. These separators in combination show the same tendencies as they severally show (cf. pp. 32 sqq.). The demonstrative held longer in suspense is made more emphatic. In the majority of cases, also, hic is deictic and is clearly emphatic, pointing out some person or thing that plays a conspicuous part in the action. The following example will demonstrate the fact that the order is not a metrical necessity:

And. 766 récte ēgo hās sēpēr fūgī nūptias.
 or
 récte ēgō sēpēr fūgī hās nūptias.

A. The separator is purely verbal in 12 cases (P. 9, T. 3).

1. The separator is the compound form of a verb; the demonstrative phrase is its subject, object, or, in one case, the modifier of a dependent infinitive.

a. Emphasis is denoted by contrast, stated or implied:

Cur.190 nulli est homini perpetuom bonum.
iam huic uoluptati hoc adiunctumst odium.

Aul.354 Cererin, Strobile, has sunt facturi nuptias?

The implication is, 'Is this wedding to be different from other weddings?'

Ph.971 ain tu? ubi quae lubitum fuerit peregre feceris
neque hui(u)s sis veritu' feminae primariae
quin novo modo ei faceres contumeliam,
venias nunc precibu' lautum peccatum tuom?

Phormio is contrasting this high-born wife here with the foreign one.

St.181 sed generi nostro haec redditast benignitas:
nulli negare soleo, si qui' me ~~essum~~ uocat.

The parasite, after recounting his hard luck, true to his nature as a "homo ridiculus," mentions 'this blessing' that was granted him.

b. The speaker, under great stress, designates himself,
Ep.95 at enim - bat enim! nihil est istuc. plane hoc corrup-
tumst caput.

c. A distressed woman is scanning the houses, looking for one where her daughter may be hiding.

Ep.534 in his dictust locis habitare mihi
Periphanes.

In the following, emphasis on the demonstrative is apparent from the importance it holds for the speaker:

Ad.545 nequeo sati' decernere;
nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferundis miseriis.

Cap.927 Ioui disque ago gratias merito magnas,...
quomque haec reperta est fides firma nobis.

2. The separator is a verb with a dependent infinitive; the demonstrative phrase is either subject or object of the infinitive (cf. 2, p. 34 sqq.).

a. Emphasis is denoted by an implied contrast.

Per.229 temperi hanc uigilare oportet formulam atque aetatulam,
ne, ubi uorsicapillus fias, foede semper seruias.

b. Emphasis on the demonstrative is apparent from its importance, real or pretended, to the speaker in the particular case.

Mil.1076 contra auro alii hanc uendere potuit operam.

Palaestrio, flattering the soldier, is telling his accomplice, the maid, how his favors are sought after.

Rud.684 certumst moriri quam hunc pati<saeuire> lenonem in me.

The two girls have just been brutally dragged from Venus's altar by their master, the slave-dealer, and see no hope of escape except by death.

Hec.252 adii te heri de filia: ut veni, itidem incertum amisti.
haud ita decet, si perpetuam hanc vis esse adfinitatem,
celare te iras.

Not only hanc, but also perpetuam, the predicate adjective is emphasized.

B. The separator consists of a verb and an adverb in ten cases (P. 9, T. 1). The demonstrative thus set off in relief from its noun is emphasized, which is made clear by the contest.

1. The adverb is a modifier of the verb.

Poe.171 totum lenonem tibi cum tota familia
dabo hodie dono. AG. qui id facturum's? MI. iam scies.
tuo' Collybiscus nunc in urbest uilicus;
eum hic non nouit leno. satin intellegis?

As.700 uehes pol hodie me, si quidem hoc argentum ferre speres.
ARG. ten ego ueham? LI. tun hoc feras hinc argentum
aliter a me?

Ps.1132 HA. me nunc commoror, quom has fores non ferio, ut sciam
sitne Ballio domi.
BA. Venu' mihi haec bona datat, quom hos huc adigit
lucrifugas, damni cupidos, qui se suamque aetatem bene
curant.

Poe.647 ADV. nunc hunc, Lyce, ad te diripiundum adducimus.
CO. cum praeda hic hodie incedat uenator domum.

Men.596 di illum omnes perdant, ita mihi
hunc hodie corrumpit diem.

Hodie is pleonastic, intensifying the emphasis on hunc.

And.766 CH. Revertor, postquam quae opu' fuere ad nuptias
gnatae paravi, ut iubeam accersi. sed quid hoc?
puer herclest...
...recte ego has semper fugi nuptias.

Men.571 Ut hoc utimur maxime more moro,
molesto atque multo atque uti quique sunt op-
tumi maxime morem habent hunc!

For change of emphasis in third verse, cf. Men.573,

In the following passage Gelasimus, in a long soliloquy on the subject of his insatiate hunger, claims Hunger for his mother, for he has been hungry from birth. Finally he concludes, so well is his family characteristic established, that he was descended from an elephant.

St.169 solere elephantum grauidam perpetuos decem
esse annos; eius ex semine haec certost fames.

2. The adverb modifies an infinitive complementary to the verb.

Am.294 illic homo <hodie> hoc denuo uolt pallium detexere.

Mer.1010 Eutyche, hanc uolo priu' rem agi quam meum intro refero
pedem.

C. The separator is a relative clause in one case. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast.

St.257 nega esse quod dem nec mihi nec mutuom
neque aliud quicquam nisi hoc quod habeo pallium.

D. The separator is an ut-clause logically related to the phrase, i.e., the phrase is antecedent of the suppressed subject of the verb of which it would itself have been more logically the subject. In this way the demonstrative is made more emphatic.

Ep.606 si inuenio exitiabilem ego illi faciam hunc ut fiat diem.

E. The separator places the demonstrative in an inverted order, and thereby emphasizes it.

1. The separator consists of a subordinating conjunction and a verb of the clause to which the demonstrative phrase belongs.

Aul.351 STA. quid uis? STR. hos ut accipias oquos
tibicinamque opsoniumque in nuptias.

Hec.677 primum hanc ubi dixti causam, te propter tuam
matrem non posse habere hanc uxorem domi,
pollicitast ea se concessuram ex aedibus.

2. The separator contains some other introductory word of the clause to which the phrase belongs:

a. Ut introducing an indignant question, together with the subject, ego.

Eun.771 Hancin ego ut contumeliam tam insignem in me accipiam,
Gnatho?

b. Si, together with a dative of relation:

Mer.1025 bene ualete; atque, adolescentes, haec si uobis lex
placet,
ob senum hercule industriam uos aequom est clare plaudere.

c. The interrogative pronoun, with est:

Ph.215 sed hic quis est senex quem video in ultima platea?

F. The separator contains the subject of the clause to which the demonstrative belongs in a variety of word-combinations, other than the above.

1. Subject joined with preposition governing demonstrative phrase. The demonstrative introduces an indignant question or recital: anaphora occurs in each case.

Rud.189 <satin> hoc deo complacitumst, med hoc ornatu ornatam
in incertas regiones timidam electam?
hancine ego ad rem natam miseram me memorabo? han-
-cine ego partem capio ob pietatem praecipuam?

Cf. Rud. 187, 189, pp. 19, 44.

Tri.293 hisce ego de artibu' gratiam facio, ne[u] colas neu^e im-
buas ingenium.

2. Subject with its modifier; demonstrative phrase is object of the verb.

Mos.828 non enim haec pultiphagus opifex opera fecit barbarus.

3. Subject with predicate or copula.

a. Demonstrative phrase is possessive dative; verb est.

[illegible]

Hulo was undoubtedly emphasized as the fist was forcefully exhibited.

Mil.86 Graece huic nomen est comoediae.

The prologus emphasizes huic as he refers to the Greek model of the play now to be enacted (cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

Rud.32 primumdum huic esse nomen urbi Diphilus
Cyrenas uoluit.

b. Demonstrative phrase, logically object of verbal

idea in subject; actually, accusative of specification: verb est.

Am.519 quid tibi hanc curatio est rem, uerbero, aut muttitio?

c. Demonstrative phrase dative after compound verb.

Ps.334 uictumas, lanios, ut ego huic sacrificam summo Ioui; ...
eadem duo greges uirgarum inde ulmearum adegero,
ut hodie ad litationem huic suppetat satias Ioui.

Emphasis on huic is also made clear by the contrast
of the pseudo-Jupiter with the real one. Cf. Ps.327, p. 61.

d. Demonstrative phrase an adverbial modifier of the
verb.

Eun.1062 quor te ergo in his ego conspicio regionibus?

4. Subject with object of verb; demonstrative phrase
adverbial modifier of participle grammatically related to the
latter.

Ph.974 hisce ego illam dictis ita tibi incensam dabo.

G. The separator is a strong adjective modifier of the subject,
joined with the predicate of which the demonstrative phrase is the
object. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast.

Eun.247 olim isti fuit generi quondam qaestus apud saeculum prius:
hoc novomst aucupium; ego adeo hanc primus inveni viam.

H. The demonstrative is followed by an adverb of emphasis.

1. Joined with another emphasizing particle.

Am.736 AL. uera dico. AM. non de hac quidem hercle re; de aliis
nescio.

Emphasis here is also made clear by contrast: hac -
aliis.

Mil.368 PH. tun me uidisti? SC. atque his quidem hercle oculis.

2. Joined with a personal pronoun, a dative of separation.

Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast: hanc -
alteram.

Hec.680 nunc postquam ademptam hanc quoque tibi causam vides,
puer quia clam test natu', nactus alteram es.

3. Joined with an attributive adjective modifier of the phrase. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast.

Mos.778 uehit hic clitellas, uehit hic autem alter senex.
nouiciu mihi quaestum institui non malum:
nam muliones mulos clitellarios
habent, at ego habeo homines clitellarios.

Alter is also emphatic, making the contrast more specific.

Mos.1177 TH. nolo ores. CA. quaeso hercle. TH. nolo, inquam, ores.
CA. nequiquam neuis.
hanc modo unam noxiam, unam - quaeso, fac caussa mea.

Emphasis on unam is denoted by repetition.

I. The separator contains a verb in various word combinations other than noted above; the demonstrative phrase with the separator forms a grammatical unit.

1. Verb with an attributive adjective modifier of the phrase.¹
The verb is an emphasizing element as shown above, 1, pp. 32 sqq.}; the adjective is in its usual unemphatic position, which attests the emphasis of the demonstrative, (cf. same, 2, p. 48; D 1, p.50sq.)

a. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast or comparison.

Ep.307 Nullum esse opinor ego agrum in agro Attico
aeque feracem quam hic est noster Periphanes.

Mos.645 quid, eas quanti destinat?
TR. talentis magnis totidem quot ego et tu sumus.
sed arraboni has dedit quadraginta minas.

Tru.246 nam quando sterilis est amator ab datis...
semper datores novos oportet quaerere,
qui de thesauris integris demus danunt,
uelut hic agrestis est adulescens qui hic habet,
nimi' pol' mortalis lepidus nimi'que probu' dator.

Ps.327 Pseudole, i accerse hostias,
uictimas, lanios, ut ego huic sacrificem summo Ioui;
nam hic mihi nunc est multo potior Iuppiter quam Iuppiter.

¹These modifiers include possessive pronouns as well as adjectives of quantity and quality.

Men.71 nunc ille geminus, qui Syracusis habet,
hodie in Epidamnium uenit cum seruo suo
hunc quaeritatum geminum germanum suum.

b. Emphasis on the demonstrative is otherwise denoted
by the context.

Cas.118 OL. quot te modis,
si uiuo, habebō in nuptiis miserum meis!
CH. quid tu mihi facies? OL. egone quid faciam tibi?
primum omnium huic lucebis nouae nuptae facem.

Olympio has outwitted his rival Chalinus, and now
heaps insult upon injury: that one shall light the torch for
this very girl whom he had expected to marry.

Per.504 ego ualeo recte et rem gero et facio lucrum
neque istoc redire his octo possum mensibus,
itaque hic est quod me detinet negotium.

Dordalus is reading the faked letter which informs
him that he need not expect the rich owner of the slave girl, who
is for sale, to return for this long time - time enough for him
to make a big haul.

Eun.59 in amore haec omnia insunt vitia: iniuriae,
suspiciones, inimicitiae, indutiae,
bellum, pax rursum.

These are the things love brings, not those that
might be expected.

Mos.198 postremo, si dictis nequis perduci ut uera haec credas
mea dicta, ex factis nosce rem.

The demonstrative is emphatic as well as the
predicate adjective uera, which immediately precedes;¹ the con-
trasted words are dictis - factis; and haec - dicta represents a
specific example of dictis: 'this that I have just said must be
believed, if not from words, then from deeds.'

2. Verb with a predicate adjective in agreement with phrase.
The demonstrative thus set off in relief from its noun is empha-
sized, as is apparent from the context.

¹Cf. similar examples, p. 33 sq.

As.390 LI. ita haec morata est ianua: extemplo ianitorem
clamat, procul si quem uidet ire ad se calcitronem.

The typical by-play about knocking on the door occurs, but this door, being of an unusual sort, has been trained to forestall any mistreatment.

Men.282 MEN. quos tu conuiuas quaeris? CY. Parasitum tuom.
MNE. meum parasitum? CY. certe hic insanust homq.

Cylindrus is amazed at Menaechmus the stranger, whom he takes for his master, 'this fellow is crazy.'

And.381 sed si tu negaris ducere, ibi culpam in te transferet:
tum illae turbae fient. PA. quidvis patiar. DA. pater
est, Pamphile:
difficilest. tum haec solast mulier.

Davos is playing upon his young master's emotions by comparing his duty toward his father and his sweetheart.

Ad.972 DE. gaudeo. AE. et ego. SY. credo. utinam hoc perpetuom
fiat gaudium,
Phrygiam ut uxorem meam una mecum videam liberam!

To make this present joy complete Syrus would have his wife made free also.

In the two remaining cases emphasis on the demonstrative is apparent, though it serves primarily to give emphasis to the following adjective.

Hec.415 Ain tu tibi hoc incommodum evenisse iter?

Am.868 nunc huc honoris uestri uenio gratia,
ne hanc incohatam transigam comoediam.

Jupiter comes to finish this comedy, which seems to imply a criticism of some of Plautus' contemporaries who failed to finish theirs (cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sqq).

3. The verb with its object. Cf. examples under 2, pp. 34 sqq.

a. Demonstrative phrase is genitive modifier of separating noun. The demonstrative holds the initial position of its phrase.

Am.96 hanc fabulam, inquam, hic Iuppiter hodie ipse aget
et ego una cum illo. nunc <uos> animum aduortite,
dum huius argumentum eloquar comoediae.

Mercury brings to the attention this play of
peculiar interest which is now to be enacted (cf. Am.868 with
note, above).

Tru.639 quantillo mi opere nunc persuaderi potest
ut ego hisc' suffringam talos totis aedibus.
num quippiam harum mutat mores mulierum?

Harum carrying a tone of opprobrium is emphasized.

b. Demonstrative phrase is dative, indirect object of
the separating verb.

Per.612 DO. enim uolo te adesse. TO. hau possum quin huic
operam dem hospiti,
quod erus iussit. quid si hic non uult me una adesse?

Toxilus hesitates to comply with Dordalus' request
because he must give attention to huic...hospiti instead.

c. Demonstrative phrase is adverbial modifier of the
separating verb.

Eun.187 rus ibo: ibi hoc me macerabo biduom.

Phaedria, much against his will, finally agrees to
Thais's terms of granting her a couple of days if only these are
not prolonged.

4. Verb with accusative of place whither; demonstrative
phrase is adverbial modifier of verb.

Ps.1234 sequere tu. nunc ne expectetis dum hac domum redeam uia;
ita res gesta; angiporta haec certum est consecrari.

After having given his orders to Harpax, Ballio
takes the audience into his confidence. Emphasis on hac is denoted
by chiasmus, hac - uia, angiporta haec.

5. Verb with dative; demonstrative phrase subject of either
separating verb or a dependent infinitive.

a. Dative of relation.

Eun.550 iamne erumpere hoc licet mi gaudium? pro Iuppiter,
nunc est profecto interfici quom perpeti me possum,
ne hoc gaudium contaminet vita aegritudine aliqua.

Chaerea has come out in great excitement, and seeing no one present, breaks into a rhapsody over this joy that has come to him.

Ps.771 quoi servitutem di danunt lenoniam
puero, atque eidem si addunt turpitudinem,
ne illi, quantum ego nunc corde conspicio meo,
malam rem magnam multasque aerumnas danunt.
uelut haec mi euenit seruitus.

'Haec - servitus' is a specific example of the 'servitutem' mentioned above.

Bac.125 LY. Iam dudum, Pistoclere, tacitus te sequor,
expectans quas tu res hoc ornatu geras...
non hic placet mi ornatus. PI. nemo ergo tibi
haec apparuit.

Lydus makes the second effort to get an explanation from Pistoclerus, after having failed in his first. Hic is emphasized.

b. Dative of indirect object.

St.435 hunc tibi dedo diem.

Epignomus, returning from his long journey, consents to Stichus's request for this day to spend as he pleases.

In the three cases following, the speaker displays the money or the letter which has been given him to deliver and which plays an important part in the plot of the play. The demonstrative in each case was doubtless spoken with emphasis.

Per.261 dedit argentum, nam ibi mercatum dixit ess' dieseptumei:
stultus, qui hoc mihi daret argentum, quouis ingenium
nouerat.

Ps.691 nunc ego hac epistula
tris deludam, erum et lenonem et qui hanc dedit mi epis-
tulam.

Tri.875 Calliclem aiebat uocari qui has dedit mi epistulas.

c. Dative of reference or concern.

Tru.579 eru' meus, ocellus tuos, ad te ferre me haec iussit tibi
dona quae uides illos ferre et has quinque argenti minas.

Here also the gifts are displayed, as in the passage above.

Frg.18(Bacaria) PARASITUS. Quis est mortalis tanta
fortuna adfectus umquam
qua nunc ego sum, quoui haec uentri portatur pompa?

Haec carries with it the idea of magnificence and
must have been spoken with emphasis.

Hec.646 nosne hoc celatos tam diu! nequeo satis
quam hoc mihi videtur factum prave proloqui.

The surprise and disapproval of this thing being
kept secret seems to be expressed in an emphatic hoc.

Hea.337 nil sati' firmi video quam ob rem accipere hunc mi
expediat metum.

Syrus' scheme is not sufficient to remove a fear
of this proportion.

d. Dative of possession.

Aul.778 si me nouisti minus,
genere quo sim gnatus: hic mihi est Megadorus aunculus,
meus fuit pater Antimachus.

In introducing himself Lyconides claims attention
because of his relationship to this man to whom Euclio has
betrothed his daughter.

6. Verb with a preposition governing the demonstrative
phrase.

St.685 ita me di ament, lepide accipimur quom hoc recipimur in
loco.

Sangarinus is delighted to be entertained at this
charming place.

7. Verb with a vocative.

Men.1139 eam dedi huic. MEN. hanc dicis, frater, pallam quam
ego habeo?

Emphasis on the deictic hanc is indicated by stage
business.

8. An infinitive with a parenthetical verb.

Ps.993 sed propera hanc pellegere quaeso epistulam. (ita
negotiumst)
atque accipere argentum actutum mulieremque emittere.

After considerable by-play Simia demands that Ballio read the important letter he had just now delivered to him, and which had been the subject of their talk.

9. Verb with a deferred noun of a prepositional phrase.¹

Poe.551 omnia istaec scimus iam nos, si hi spectatores sciant;
horunc hic nunc caussa haec agitur spectatorum fabula.

Ps.720 horum caussa haec agitur spectatorum fabula.

In these two cases the actor refers to the play in progress, with special emphasis on haec denoted by interlocked order (cf. other references to the play being enacted mentioned in general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.)

J. The separator is a genitive phrase modifying the demonstrative phrase (cf. B, 1 a, p. 40).

Mer.676 aliquid cedo
†qui hanc vicini nostri aram augeam.†

Poe.125 hic qui hodie ueniet reperiet suas filias
et hunc sui fratris filium.

Mil.1023 pedetemptim (tu haec scis) tractare soles hasce huius
modi mercis.

K. The separator is an ablative phrase modifying the principal verb of the clause of which the demonstrative is a part (cf. 2, p. 52).

Rud.698 illos scelestos qui tuom fecerunt fanum parui
fac ut ulciscare nosque ut hanc tua pace aram opsidere
patiare.

Ep.343 sed ego hinc migrare cesso,
ut importem in coloniam hunc <meo> auspicio commeatum.

¹Compare these same examples for horunc - spectatorum in their respective places among three- and five- word separators, pp. 72, 77.

Cur.82 eine hic cum uino sinus fertur?

Rud.1190 quid meliust quam ut hinc intro abeam et me suspendam
clanculum,
saltem tantisper dum apscedat haec a me aegrimonia?

Ad.908 missa haec face...
atque hanc in horto maceriam iube dirui
quantum potest.

L. The separator is an attributive adjective joined with words of various character, in combinations not noted above.¹ The demonstrative is deictic in most of these examples.

1. Dative of indirect object joined with attributive adjective.

Tri.894 pater istius adulescentis dedit has duas mi epistulas.

2. Dative of agent joined with adjective.

Cas.228 tristem astare aspicio. blande haec mihi mala res
appellanda est.

3. Dative of possession joined with adjective.

Poe.1052 haec mi hospitalis tessera cum illo fuit.

4. Genitive of material joined with adjective.

Tru.580 eru' meus, ocellus tuos, ad te ferre me haec iussit tibi
dona quae uides illos ferre et has quinque argenti minas.

5. Ablative of instrument joined with adjective.

Poe.277 quid habetis qui mage immortalis uos credam esse quam
ego siem
qui haec tanta oculis bona concipio?

6. Sociative ablative joined with adjective.

Tri.190 nunc ego te quaeso ut me opera et consilio iuues
communicesque hanc mecum meam prouinciam.

7. Adverb modifier of adjective.

Eun.644 hoccin tam audax facinu' facere esse ausum!

Ph.200 nam quod ego huic nunc subito exitio remedium inueniam
miser?

The demonstrative, spoken with strong emotion, is set off in clear relief, and emphasized accordingly.

¹Cf. with corresponding one-word separators, p.48 sqq.

M. The separator consists of a predicate modifier of the phrase joined with a dative (cf. b, pp. 44 sqq.).

1. Of indirect object.

Ps.926 habe animum bonum:
pulchre ego hanc explicatam tibi rem dabo.

2. Dative of relation.

Tri.106 ME. fuitne hic tibi amicus Charmides? CA. est et fuit.

N. The separator consists of a dative phrase of indirect object.

Cap.1004 aut anites aut coturnices dantur, quicum lusitent,
itidem haec mihi aduenienti upupa qui me delectem datast.

The metaphor here suggests emphasis on haec.

0. The separator consists of a dative of indirect object and the preposition governing the demonstrative phrase. The context denotes emphasis on the demonstrative (cf. as above, and F, p. 54).

Tri.186 hasce mihi propter res malas famas ferunt.

P. The separator is a dative of reference and a temporal adverb. The context here also denotes emphasis on the demonstrative. (Cf. as above, and E, p. 51.)

Cas.1005 propter eam rem hanc tibi nunc ueniam minu' grauate
prospero.

III. *Hic* is separated from its noun by three words in 58 cases (P. 42, T. 16). This group, even more than the preceding, presents a variety of combinations of one-word separators: a verb is found among them in more than 75%, while another attributive modifier occurs in slightly more than 10%. In most of these cases the demonstrative phrase with its separator contains all, or nearly all, the essential elements of the clause, for example:

Am.253 haec illist pugnata pugna.

Ep.285 et repperi haec te qui apscedat suspicio.

Mil.472 quia hanc attingere ausu's mulierem.

Per.775a hoc mea manu' tuae poelum donat, ut amantem amanti decet.

Doubtless action was suited to the word. (Cf. 4, below.)

Ps.720 horum caussa haec agitur spectatorum fabula.

Cas.224 hanc ego de me coniecturam domi facio magi' quam ex
auditis.

Cis.204 hanc ego de me coniecturam domi facio, ni foris quaeram
qui omnis homines supero, antideo cruciabilitatibus
animi.

Tru.844 nunc habeas ut nactus. uerum hoc ego te multabo bolo:
sex talenta magna dotis demam pro ista inscitia.

Mil.1159 id nos ad te, si quid uelles, uenimus.
PA. lepidè facitis. nunc hanc tibi ego impero prouinciam.

Per.133 me ut quisquam norit nisi ille qui praebet cibum?
TO. ita est. hoc tu mi reperire argentum potes.

3. Hic points out the arrival of an important date.

Hec.651 hunc videre saepe optabamus diem.
quom ex te esset aliqui' qui te appellaret patrem.

And.102 placuit: despondi. hic nuptiis dictust dies.

4. Hic is deictic. Stage business doubtless adds emphasis to the spoken word.

Hec.821 hic adeo his rebus anulus fuit initium inveniundis.

Adeo lends emphasis to hic.

Rud.1105 hasce ambas, ut dudum dixi, ita esse oportet liberas:
haec Athenis parua fuit uirgo surrupta.

Haec is here selective.

Tru.541 accepi hoc: abduc <it>e hasce hinc e conspectu Suras.

Men.130 hanc modo uxori intus pallam surrupui, ad scortum fero.

Eun.89 sane quia vero haec mihi patent semper fores
aut quia sum apud te primus?

Haec is spoken in sarcasm.

Cis.748 eloquere, unde haec sunt tibi, cito, crepundia.

5. Hic refers to a person or thing previously made prominent.

Cas.466 hodie hercle, opinor, hi conturbabunt pedes:
solet hic barbatus sane sectari senex.

Hic is spoken derisively.

- Eun.132 is ubi esse hanc forma videt honesta virginem
et fidibu' scire, pretium sperans ilico
producit, vendit.
- Poe.200 itaque hic scelestus est homo leno Lycus,
quod iam infortuni intenta ballistast probe.
- Poe.605 agite intro abite, Agorastocles,
ne hic uos mecum conspicitur leno neu fallaciae
praepedimentum obiciatur.
- Tri.108 nam postquam hic eius rem confregit filius
uidetque ipse ad paupertatem protractum esse se.
- Cas.532 Hoc erat ecaster quod me uir tanto opere orabat meus,
ut properarem arcessere hanc <huc> ad me uicinam meam.
- Mil.493 metuo illaec mihi res ne malo magno fuat,
quantum hunc audiui facere uerborum senem.
- Mos.1144 maxume, accipe hanc <tute> ad te litem.
- Mil.873 lepide hoc succedit sub manus negotium.
- Tru.907 numquam hoc uno die efficiatur opu' quin opu' semper siet.

Hoc is here selective.

- Tru.967 Veneris causa adplaudite: eius haec in tutelast fabula.

This play is unusual in that it is under Venus's
protection (see general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

- Am.253 haec illist pugnata pugna usque a mani ad uesperum.
- Mil.861 fugiam hercle aliquo atque hoc in diem extollam malum.
- And.351 obsecro te, quam primum hoc me libera miserum metu.
- Hea.53 Quamquam haec inter nos nuper notitia admodumst
(inde adeo quod agrum in proximo hic mercatus es).
- And.647 non [ne] tibi sat esse hoc solidum
visumst gaudium,
nisi me lactasses amantem et falsa spe produceres?

In the following cases an attributive adjective, emphatic by
nature, is among the separators, joined closely to the noun in
two cases, and to hic in two.

- Tru.638 quantillo mi opere nunc persauderi potest
ut ego hisc' suffringam talos totis aedibus.
- And.488 deos quare ut sit superstes, quandoquidem ipsest ingenio
bono,
quomque huic est veritus optumae adolescenti facere in-
iuriam.

Hea.535 atque hunc difficilem invitum servaret senem.

Hec.833 haec tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse laetor.

7. The predicate adjective, preceding the demonstrative, is emphasized.

Am.frg.XV(sq.1034) manifestum hunc optorto collo teneo furem
flagiti.
Frg.62(Cornicula III) Pulchrum et luculentum hoc nobis hodie
euenit proelium.

In the remaining cases, which show four or more words in the separator, no attempt is made to analyze the separators. In most of these the separator with the demonstrative phrase contains all, or nearly all, the essential elements of the clause; various combinations of the one-word separators are represented. Only eight cases show another attributive adjective modifier. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted variously in the context, and also the wide separation causes the demonstrative to be held long in suspense, which tends to produce emphasis on either it or its noun, sometimes on both. Often the noun seems to be added as if in apposition.

It may be noticed that examples showing a wide separation frequently introduce a character on the stage, or one soon to appear, or introduce a circumstance for the enlightenment of the audience, for example:

Cap.1 Hos quos uidetis stare hic captiuos duos.

Mil.150 et mox ne erretis, haec duarum hodie uicem
et hinc et illinc mulier feret imaginem.

Aul.21 is ex se hunc reliquit qui hic nunc habitat filium.

Aul.34 et hic qui poscet eam sibi uxorem senex,
is adulescentis illius est auunculus.

Am.143 ego has habebo usque <hic> in petaso pinnulas.

As.10 huic nomen graece Onagost fabulae.

IV. The separator consists of four words in 20 cases (P. 19,

T. 1).

A. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast.

Ep.481 PE. haec inquamst. MI. non haec inquamst. non nouisse me
meam rere amicam posse? PE. hanc, inquam, filius
meu' deperibat fidicinam. MI. haec non est ea.

Emphasis on the demonstrative is here made clear
not only by contrast, but also by its initial position, and by its
being set off in clear relief by the parenthetical inquam.

Ps.670 namque ipsa Opportunitas non potuit me opportunius
aduenire quam haec allatast mi opportune epistula.

Tru.537 mea uoluptas, attuli eccam pallulam ex Phrygia tibi.
tene tibi. PH. hoccin mihi ob labores tantos tantillum
dari?

Hoc with the enclitic -ne, introducing a rhetorical
question, is emphatic; tantillum, contrasted with tantos, is also
emphasized.

B. The demonstrative is deictic and most likely was spoken
with an emphasizing gesture. The persons or objects are the
center of attraction in each case.

Aul.642 larvae hunc atque intemperiae insaniaeque agitant senem.

Cap.1 Hos quos uidetis stare hic captiuos duos.

Cas.579 iamne hanc traduxti huc ad nos uicinam tuam
quae te adiutaret?

Cur.653 ubi is est homo qui te surrupuit? PL. nescio
uerum hunc seruauī semper mecum una anulum.

Poe.847 nunc domum haec ab aedi Veneris refero uasa, ubi hostiis
eru' nequiuīt propitiare Venerem suo festo die.

Rud.331 Intellego: hanc quae proxumast <tu> uillam Veneris fano
pulsare iussisti atque aquam rogare.

The explanatory clause sets hanc off, increasing
its emphasis.

Rud.859 ego hunc scelestum in ius rapiam exsulem.

The opprobrious adjective is also emphatic.

Rud.1177 capedum, hunc si potes fer intro uidulum, age, Trachalio.

C. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by its initial

position.

As.10 nunc quod me dixi uelle uobis dicere
dicam: huic nomen graece Onagost fabulae.

Tri.18 huic Graece nomen est Thensauro fabulae.

In the two examples above, huic identifies the present play with the Greek model (cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sqq.).

D. Emphasis seems clear from the context.

Aul.294 quid? hic non poterat de suo
senex opsonari filiai nuptiis?

The cook, preparing for the wedding feast of Euclio's daughter, is surprised that he cannot furnish the provisions without the help of the bridegroom's family.

Bac.426 id quod optigerat, hoc etiam ad malum accersebatur malum:
et discipulus et magister perhibebantur inprobi.

Hoc looking forward to an explanatory clause is emphatic: 'This trouble also was added to trouble, that both pupil and teacher were considered disgraced.'

Ep.716 maxuma hercle iniuria
uinctus asto, quod haec hodie opera inuentast filia.

Epidicus, who has been tantalizing his master, sends him into the house to find his daughter, and surprises his accomplice with the round-about announcement that he has found this daughter they have been looking for.

Poe.209 MI. em amatores tuos,
si uis spectare. AG. o multa tibi di dent bona,
quom hoc mi optulisti tam lepidum spectaculum.

Agorastocles is carried away by the sight of the girl he is enamoured of: 'This sight--so charming.' The adjective is made emphatic by tam, and by being set off from hoc.

Rud.96 si sapiam hoc quod me mactat concinnem lutum.

The explanatory relative clause emphasizes hoc, which carries with it a tone of disgust.

Eun.1023 hic pro illo munere tibi honor est habitus.

Pythias, teasing Parmeno to punish him for having sent his young master as a eunuch to his mistress, twits him by saying that this honor (her teasing) is given in return for the present, "tit for tat."

E. Emphasis is not clear.

Tri.1183 haec tibi vactast Callicli filia.¹

Charmides, having just returned from abroad, greets his son, and without any forewarning awards him for his dutiful conduct by announcing that a marriage has been arranged for him with 'haec...Callicli filia.'

V. The separator consists of five words in 12 cases (P. 11, T.

1). The demonstrative is emphasized.

A. Emphasis is denoted by contrast.

Rud.976 mare quidem commune certost omnibus. TR. adsentio:
qui minus hunc communem quaeso mihi esse oportet uidulum?

Per.248 SO. Toxilo has fero tabellas tuo ero. PA. abi, eccillum
at ego hanc ad Lemniselenem tuam eram opsignatam abietem.
domi

Am.143 nunc internosse ut nos possitis facilius,
ego has habebo usque hic in petaso pinnulas.

Mercury explains to the audience how the double identity may be made clear.

B. Emphasis is denoted by an illogical initial position.

Poe.551 omnia istaec scimus iam nos si hi spectatores sciant;
horunc hic nunc caussa haec agitur spectatorum fabula.

Mer.252 hoc quam ad rem credam pertinere somnium
nequeo inuenire.

Cas.1006 propter eam rem hanc tibi nunc ueniam minu' grauate
hanc ex longa longiorem ne faciamus fabulam.
prospero.

The actor refers to the play now in progress, with

¹The MSS are not wholly intelligible here†Callicli filia.†

the suggestion of a veiled thrust at some of his contemporaries' long plays (cf. Am.868, p. 63).

Men.927 hoc quidem edepol hau pro insano uerbum respondit mihi.

Emphasis is further denoted by the strengthening adverb quidem; hoc also points to a contrast with the previous conversation of Menaechmus.

C. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted by a following explanatory clause.

Aul.21 is ex se hunc reliquit qui hic nunc habitat filium
pariter moratum ut pater auosque huius fuit.

Aul.34 et hic qui poscet eam sibi uxorem senex,
is adolescentis illius est auunculus.

D. The demonstrative is set off by highly descriptive phrases involving word-play.

Cis.149 utrumque haec, et multiloqua et multibiba, est anus.

Cap.774 ita hic me amoenitate amoena amoenus oneravit dies.

E. The demonstrative with the enclitic -ne expressing strong emotion is emphatic.

Ad.610^a Discrucior animi:
 hocin de improviso mali mihi obici tantum
 ut neque quid me faciam nec quid agam certu siem!

VI. The separator consists of six words in ten cases (P. 6. T.

4). The demonstrative is emphasized.

A. Emphasis is denoted by contrast.

Tri.898 hanc me iussit Lesbonico suo gnato dare epistulam,
et item hanc alteram suo amico Callicli iussit dare.

B. Emphasis is denoted by inversion.

Tri.20 huic Graece nomen est Thensauo fabulae:
Philemo scripsit, Plautus uortit barbare,
nomen Trinummo fecit, nunc hoc uos rogat
ut liceat possidere hanc nomen fabulam.

The comparison between the name of the Greek play and this one in Latin also denotes emphasis on hoc. (Cf. Tri. 18.

p. 76.)

Mer.1024 haec adeo uti ex hac nocte primum lex teneat senes.

The adverb adeo following haec is also emphasizing.

C. Emphasis is denoted by the strengthening adverb, quidem.

Men.383 haec quidem edepol recte appellat meo me mulier nomine.

D. The demonstrative with the enclitic -ne expressing strong feeling is emphatic.

Hea.401 hocin me miserum non licere meo modo ingenium frui!

E. Emphasis on the demonstrative is apparent from the importance to the action of the person or thing mentioned.

Hec.530 quid sit quam ob rem hunc tanto opere omnis nos celare
volueris
partum, praesertim quom et recte et tempore suo
pepererit.

And.650 ah nescis quantis in malis vorser
quantasque hic suis consiliis mihi conflavit sollicitudines
meu' carnufex.

And.471 haec primum adfertur iam mi ab hoc fallacia;
hanc simulant parere, quo Chremetem absterreant.

Haec looks forward to an explanatory clause.

Mer.831 Limen superum inferumque, salve, simul autem uale:
hunc hodie postremum extollo mea domo patria pedem.

Hunc is here pathetic.

Aul.803 haec propemodum iam esse in uado salutis res uidetur.

Note that And.471 and Mer.831, above, and also Hec.570 below have the two elements of the phrase at the extremities of the verse, a favorite device of Plautus.¹

VII. The separator consists of seven words in two cases (P. 1, T. 1). The demonstrative is emphasized.

A. Emphasis is denoted by contrast; all three elements of the phrase are emphasized. Hoc is explained by the si- clause, which follows.

¹ Cf. Keep, op. cit., p. 153.

Hec.570 hoc mi unum ex plurimis miseriis reliquom fuerat malum,
si puerum ut tollam cogit.

B. The demonstrative is used to introduce a character on the stage.

Mil.150 et mox ne erretis, haec duarum hodie uicem
et hinc et illinc mulier feret imaginem.

ISTE

Iste precedes and is separated from its noun in 153 cases, or 32.9% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective. As in Class I, Terence shows a smaller proportion than Plautus (P. 34.3%, T. 27.4%). There are other attributive modifiers of the noun in 24.2% (P. 24.4%, Terence, 23.1%), as compared with 6% (P. 5.1%, T. 10%) found in Class I. Of these 70.3% (P. 74.2%, T. 50%) separate the demonstrative from its noun, or are among the separators; in seven cases (P. 5, T. 2) the other modifier is separated from the noun by iste. (See table on page 81.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in eighteen cases (P. 16, T. 2), or 11.8% (P. 12.6%, T. 7.7%), which is a considerably larger proportion for each poet than in Class I. These follow the phrase in ten cases (P.), and separate the two elements in eight (P. 6, T. 2). The clauses which follow do not seem to affect the emphasis on the demonstrative: Tri.893 isti tibi quid homines debent quos tu quaeritas? The separating clauses are emphasizing, as will be shown later.

That iste separated from its noun follows the same tendencies as were noticed in the case of hic seems evident from an examination of the material.¹ Table XVII, page 82, will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator, exclusive of those where iste itself separates another attributive

¹Cf. hic, pp. 29 sqq.

TABLE XVI

ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II

	DAN	D-AN	DA-N	DANA	ADAN	T.		D-NA, D-N-A
						6	Both 37	
Attributive modifiers*						31		
Total.....	12(11,1) [†]	4(3,1)	6(5,1)	2(P) [‡]	2(P)	5(3,2)**		6(5,1)
Possessive.....	5(4,1)	1(P)	1(P)	1(P)(s) 1(P)(f)	1(P)(pr)	2(1,1)		3(P)
Iipse.....	...	...	1(P)	...	...	..		...
Idem.....	...	...	...	...	...	1(T)		...
Adjective of quantity.....	4(P)	...	...	...	1(P)(s)	1(P)		..
Adjective of quality.....	4(P)	3(2,1)	4(3,1)	$\begin{Bmatrix} 1(P)(f) \\ 1(P)(s) \end{Bmatrix}$	1(P)(b)	2(1,1)		3(2,1)

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

[†]Cur.579 has two types of modifiers: tuas magnas.[‡]Tru.287 has two types of modifiers: fictos, compositos, crispas - tuos.

**Ad.836 has two types of modifiers: bonae tuae.

modifier from its noun.¹

TABLE XVII
SEPARATION OF ISTE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	60	15	75	49.2%	62.5%	51.4%
2.....	42	5	47	34.4	20.8	32.2
3.....	16	2	18	13.1	8.3	12.3
4.....	1	2	3	.8	8.3	2.1
5.....	1	...	1	.8	...	.7
6.....	1	...	1	.8	...	.7
7.....	1	...	1	.8	...	.7
Total....	122	24	146			

I. Iste is separated from its noun by one word in 75 cases (P. 60, T. 15).

A. The separator is a verb in 41 cases, or 54.7% of the number of one-word separators. Plautus shows a larger proportion of this type than Terence (P. 58.3%, T. 40.0%).

1. Some form of the verb sum is the separator in ten cases (P. 8, T. 2); of these four are of the type 'quae istaec est res?'.²

Emphasis on the demonstrative is indicated variously.

a. Contrast or comparison, stated or implied.

Ps.356 ego scelestus nunc argentum promere po<ti>s sum domo:
tu qui plus, istoc es genere gnatus, nummum non habes.

¹For iste as a separator see pp. 246 sqq.

²Cf. same, hic, p. 32.

Eun.246 olim isti fuit generi quondam quaestus apud saeculum prius:
hoc novomst aucupium; ego adeo hanc primus inveni viam.

Bac.1039 nihil ego tibi hodie consili quicquam dabo,
neque ego hau committam ut, si quid peccatum siet,
fecisse dicas de mea sententia.
uerum, ut ego opinor, si ego in istoc sim loco,
dem potium aurum quam illum corrumpi sinam.

Mer.815 pol hau censebam istarum esse operarum patrem.

The inference is 'I thought my father would never
be guilty of this conduct such as you say he is, but that his
conduct was beyond reproach.'

Tri.552 contra istoc detrudi maleficos
aequom uidetur, qui quidem istius sit modi.

Pholto, moralizing in response to Stasimus' claims
that the field under consideration is pestilential and would prove
a menace to its owner, contrasts its character to that of the
"Isles of the Blest."

b. Istic, pointing to an explanatory ut-clause, is
emphasized.

Poe.625 istic est thensaurus stultis in lingua situs,
ut quaestui habeant male loqui melioribus.

c. Type, 'quae istaec est res?' Emphasis on the
demonstrative is clear by the context.

(1) The speaker picks up a strange name he hears and
asks,

Men.391 ER. Peniculo. MEN. quis iste est Peniculus?

(2) The speaker is surprised, and asks,

Men.146 ecquid adsimulo similiter? PE. qui istic est ornatus
tuos?

Bac.583 Quid istuc? quae istaec est pulsatio?

(3) The speaker asks indignantly,

Hea.973 quae istast pravitas?
quaee amentiaest, quod peccavi ego, id obesse huic?

2. The separator is a stronger verb in 31 cases (P. 27,

T. 4). Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted variously.

a. Contrast or comparison, stated or implied.

Bac.649 CH. Hunc hominem decet auro expendi, huic decet statum
statui ex auro;
nam duplex facinus feci hodie, duplicibus spoliis sum
adfectus. ...
non mihi isti placent Parmenones, Syri,
qui duas aut tris minas auferunt eris.

Poe.265 turba est nunc apud aram. an te ibi uis inter istas
uorsarier
prosedas, pistorum amicas, reginas alicarias.

The inference is that 'You, a man of your
character, would not be willing to mingle with that disreputable
crowd.' Istas is opprobrious here.

Mos.46 tu tibi istos habeas turtures, piscis, auis,
sine me aliato fungi fortunas meas.

Note the juxtaposition of pronouns, emphasizing
the personal element, tu tibi istos.

Bac.1163 tun, homo putide, amator istac fieri aetate audes?

b. Initial position.

St.332 PAN. iracundum. PI. istuc indiderunt nomen maiores mihi.

c. Metaphor.

Aul.198 ego istos noui polypos qui ubi quicquid tetigerunt tenent.

d. Strong emotion is expressed in the demonstrative.

Cis.93 mihi istunc uellem hominem dari,
ut ego illum uorsarem!

Aul.410 totus doleo atque oppido perii, ita me iste habuit senex
gymnasium.

Ad.805 facete! nunc demum istaec nata oratiost?

The particl demum prepares for the emphatic istaec.

Mos.70 quid est quod tu me nunc optuere, furcifer?
GR. pol tibi istuc credo nomen actutum fore.

Grumio picks up the opprobrious epithet hurled at
him, and sends it back.

e. The demonstrative is emphasized in its deictic use.

Am.frg.XI
(sq.1034) quid minitabas te facturum, si istas pepulissem fores?

- Mos.516 nihil ego commerui neque istas percussi fores.
 And.760 mane: cave quoquam ex istoc excessis loco!
 Cur.601 quid negotist? PL. rogita unde istunc habeat anulum.
 As.657 hic pone, hic istam colloca cruminam in collo plane.
 Poe.514 nam iste quidem gradus succretust cribro pollinario;
 nisi cum pedicis condedicistis istoc grassari gradu.

f. The juxtaposition of pronouns tends to produce emphasis as follows:

(1) by repetition of those of the second person,

- Mil.318 non tu tibi istam praetruncari linguam largiloquam iubes?
 Mer.942 quin tu istas omittis nugas ac mecum hic intro ambulas?
 Mos.572 DA. hic homo insanis est. TR. hic homo est certe hariolus
 DA. quin tu istas mittis tricas?

(2) by contrast of person,

- Ep.149 ST. patierin ut ego me interimam? EP. ne feceris.
 ego istuc accedam periculum potius atque audaciam.

g. In the following examples emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear as it points to one already made prominent.

- Eun.617 nam postquam iste advenit Chremes adulescens frater vir-
 ginis
 militem rogat ut illum admitti iubeat.
 Tri.920 at enim multi Lesbonici sunt hic: nisi nomen patris
 dices, non monstrare istos possum homines quos tu quae-
 rites.

- Poe.1412 si quid dixi iratus aduersum animi tui sententiam
 id uti ignoscas quaeso; et quom. istas inuenisti filias
 ita me di ament, mihi uoluptatist.

- Per.445 abi istac trauorsis angiporis ad forum;
 eadem istaec facito mulier ad me transeat
 per hortum.

- Eun.720 sed nunc quid faciundum censes, Dorias? Dor. de istac
 rogas
virgine?

h. The demonstrative points to something of particular interest that has been previously mentioned.

- Am.925 ego istaec feci verba virtute incita.

Bac.80 quid si apud te eueniat desubito prandium aut potatio
forte aut cena, ut solet in istis fieri conciliabulis
ubi ego tum accumbam?

Mer.648 sed quam capiam ciuitatem cogito potissimum:
Megares, Eretriam, Corinthum, Chalcidem, Cretam, ...
EN. qur istuc coeptas consilium?

Tru.521 heia! haud ab re, mea uoluptas, tibi istic obuenit labos:
filium peperisti, qui aedis spoliis opplebit tuas.

Tru.909 respice ergo: accipe qui istuc ecificias opus.

Rud.1242 mihi istaec uidetur praeda praedatum irier,
ut cum maiore dote abeat quam aduenerit.

B. The separator is a pronoun in 13 cases (P. 8, T. 5):
eight personal, four possessive, one indefinite.

1. Personal. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted
variously.

a. Strong emotion is expressed in the demonstrative.

Mer.983^a etiam loquere, larua?
uacuom esse istac ted aetate his decebat noxiis.

The post-position of te in this example, and in the one fol-
lowing, also gives special emphasis to the demonstrative, inten-
sifying the idea 'this of yours.'

Aul.746 homo audacissime,
cum istacin te oratione huc ad me adire ausum inpudens!

The enclitic -ne indicates emphasis.

Tri.652 atque istum ego agrum tibi relinqui ob eam rem enixe
expeto,
ut tibi sit qui te corrigere possis.

The post-position of ego suggests emphasis.

b. Contrast or comparison, stated or implied.

St.770 si istoc me uorsu uiceris, alio me prouocato.

Hec.74 eheu me miseram, quor non aut istaec mihi
aetas et formast aut tibi haec sententia.

There is a triple contrast: mihi - tibi, istaec -
haec, aetas et forma - sententia (cf. 4a, p. 17).

c. The particle em emphasizes the demonstrative follow-
ing.

As.850 em istoc me facto tibi deuinxti.

d. Emphasis on the demonstrative is brought out by the contrast of persons. 'These matters of yours are of vital interest to me,' or the reverse.

Ph.588 Scio ita esse, et istaec mihi res sollicitudinist, neque defetiscor usque adeo experiri donec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

Hec.593 nil pol iam istaec mihi res uoluptatis ferunt.

2. Possessive. The demonstrative as the first element of its phrase is in the emphatic position.

St.111 pol ego uxorem quaero, postquam uostra mater mortuast, ... at ego ex te exquiro atque ex istac tua sorore.

Men.738 iam ego aperiam istaec tua flagitia.

Rud.1024 nescio neque ego istas uostras leges urbanas scio.

Hea.332 age, age cedo istuc tuom consilium.

3. Indefinite.

Eun.862 TH. abin hinc, insana? PY. quid ita? vero debeam, credo, isti quicquam furcifero si id fecerim.

Isti is spoken with feeling, as Pythias refers to the young man whom her mistress is defending against her threats.

C. The separator is an adjective in seven cases (P.); it is attributive in all except one. The initial position of the demonstrative attests its emphasis.¹

1. Attributive.

a. Adjective of quantity.

Mer.206 perii! AC. em istuc unum uerbum dixisti uerissimum.

The particle em is also emphasizing.

Cis.248 ob istuc unum uerbum dignu's deciens qui furcam feras.

Poe.214 Negoti sibi qui uolet uim parare,
 nauem et mulierem, haec duo comparato ...
 neque umquam sat istae duae res ornantur.

As.684 da mi istas uiginti minas.

¹Cr. hic, pp. 49 sqq.

b. Adjective of quality.

Mos.395 ei mihi! quom istaec blanda dicta quo eueniant madeo metu.

Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by inversion.

Aul.167 istas magnas factiones, animos, dotes dapsilis, clamores, imperia, eburata uehiciola, pallas, purpuram nil moror, quae in seruitutem sumptibus redigunt uiros.

2. Predicate. Adjective of quantity.

Mos.1168 TH. interimam hercle ego <te> si uiuo. CA. fac istam cunctam gratiam.

D. The separator is a noun in four cases (P.).

1. A genitive modifier of the phrase. In this position the genitive modifier of the phrase throws emphasis on the demonstrative by setting it off in relief from its noun.

Tri.874 Lesbonicum hic adulescentem quaero in his regionibus ubi habitat, et item alterum ad istanc capitis albitudinem.

Mil.46 quanta istaec hominum summast? AR. septem milia.

2. A vocative. The extraneous element emphasizes the demonstrative by setting it off in clear relief from its noun.

Aul.165 nunc ego istum, soror, laborem degam et deminuam tibi.

Megadorus would relieve his sister of all this trouble she is going to for him. He has plans of his own.

Tru.535 hoc quidem hercle ingratumst [donum]. cedo tu mi istam,
mea uoluptas, attuli eccam pallulam ex Phrygia puere, perulam.
tibi.

The soldier is trying to please the fastidious Phronesium with his gifts. Istam - perulam is in contrast with hoc.

E. The separator is an adverb in eight cases (P. 6, T. 2).

1. Quidem. The adverb emphasizes the preceding demonstrative.

Mer.945 Calchas iste quidem Zacynthiust.

Emphasis on the demonstrative is further denoted

by comparison with the real Calchas.

Poe.513 nam istequidem gradus succretust cribro pollinario;
nisi cum pedicis condecicistis istoc grassari gradu.

The emphasis on iste here is also suggested by its repetition in the next verse. (Cf. Poe.514, p.85).

Per.736 TO. num quippiam aliud me uis? DO. ut bene sit tibi.
TO. pol istuc quidem omen iam ego usurpabo domi.

2. The demonstrative is emphasized by the tmesis of the relative adverb qua - propter, which places it in an inverted order.

Am.815 quid ego feci qua istaec propter dicta dicantur mihi?

3. Extraneous adverbs: intro, diligenter, posthac.
Emphasis on the demonstrative is suggested by the context, and is made clear by being set off in relief by an extraneous element.

Ep.399 heus! fores
exite huc aliquis. duce istam intro mulierem.

Eun.505 quid? quid aliud volui dicere?
ehem curate istam diligenter virginem.

Ph.742 ne me istoc posthac nomine appellassis.

4. The adverb modifies a verbal noun, having about the force of an attributive adjective, and might be said to be a logical part of the phrase, affecting the emphasis of the demonstrative accordingly.

Tru.827 CA. ubi is homost quem dicis? DI. adsum, Callicles.
per te opsecro
genua ut tu istuc insipienter factum sapienter feras.

F. The separator is a preposition in one case (T.). The position of the preposition places the demonstrative in relief and in an inverted order, thus heightening its emphasis.

Ph.744 conclusam hic habeo uxorem saevam, verum istoc de nomine,
eo perperam olim dixi ne uos forte imprudentes
effuttiretis atque id porro aliqua uxor mea rescisceret.

G. The separator is a conjunction. The demonstrative is emphasized by the postposition of the introductory nam.

Eun.656 an obsecro, mea Pythias, quod istuc nam monstrum fuit?

II. Iste is separated from its noun by two words in 47 cases (P. 42, T. 5). The separators show a wide variety in word combinations; a verb occurs in about 60% of the number, while another attributive modifier occurs in about 25%.

A. The separator is entirely verbal in five cases (P.).
Emphasis on the demonstrative is suggested by the context.

Bac.552 inprobum istunc esse oportet hominem.

Istunc is emphatic, referring to one who has just been soundly berated by the previous speaker. The preceding predicate adjective is also emphatic.¹

Tri.951 quid ais? tu nunc si forte eumpse Charmidem conspexeris, illum quem tibi istas dedisse commemoras epistulas. nouerisne hominem?

The sycophant (v. 949) asks to be directed to the men to whom he is to deliver important letters, has - epistulas (cf. (5), p. 37 sq.). Charmides himself, playing with the sycophant, asks about those letters of his which he well knows are faked.

Cis.766 illius ego istanc esse malo gratiam
sed istanc cistellam te opsecro ut reddas mihi.

The slave, in characteristic fashion, is willing for her mistress to get the credit for resigning the girl to her mother (cf. v. 628) but she begs that the casket be returned to herself. The nouns are emphasized by way of contrast.

In the two cases following both nouns and demonstratives, spoken with strong feeling and in an offensive tone, are emphasized.

Bac.160 compendium edepol haud aetate optabile
fecisti quom istanc nactu's inpudentiam.

Am.589 quocius ego hodie in tergum istaec faxo expetant mendacia.

¹Cf. p. 33, n. 2.

B. The separator is a verb with an adverbial modifier in five cases (P. 4, T. 1).

Men.813 me neque isti male fecisse mulieri quae me arguit
hanc domo ab se surrupuisse.

The deictic isti is emphatic, as the stranger Menaechmus refers to that indignant and quarrelsome woman who had taken him to task, mistaking him for her amorous husband.

Tru.302 ego istunc non novi adulescentem uostrum.

Istunc is spoken with great disdain by the haughty maidservant as she disclaims any acquaintance with the young master of the quarrelsome slave accusing her of leading him astray.

Mos.387 TR. habe bonum animum: ego istum lepide medicabo metum.

Here the contrast in persons expressed in ego istum is emphasizing as Tranio attempts to soothe his young master who is being threatened with violence.

Hea.590 at tu pol tibi istas posthac comprimito manus.

The piling up of tu, tibi, istac emphasizes the personal element. Here they express hostility.

Mil.701 di tibi propitii sunt, nam hercle si istam semel amiseris
libertatem, hau facile in eundem rusum restitues locum.

Istam answers the bragging tone of the previous speaker, and must have been spoken slyly with a double meaning.

C. The separator contains the emphasizing adverb quidem immediately following iste in three cases (P.).

Mos.235 iam ista quidem apsumpta res erit: dies noctesque estur,
bibitur.

Poe.443 nam isti quidem hercle orationi Oedipo
opust coniectore, qui Sphingi interpretis fuit.

Here quidem is reinforced by hercle.

Cis.8 eo ego uos amo et eo a me magnam iniistis gratiam.
GY. pol isto quidem nos pretio tanti est.

D. The separator contains an attributive modifier in 11 cases (P. 10, T. 1): both words are modifiers in two cases, a verb

occurs in seven, a preposition governing the phrase in one, a vocative in one.

1. Attributive modifiers. The demonstrative is in its usual emphatic position in the phrase.

Cur.579 ut ego tua magnifica uerba neque istas tuas magnas minas
non pluris facio quam ancillam meam quae latrinam lauat.

Emphasis is clear by contrast, and the personal element in istas is reinforced by tuas.

Mos.356 ubi sunt isti plagipatidae, ferritribaces uiri,
uel isti qui hosticas trium nummum caussa subeunt sub
falas.

The demonstrative is emphatic as an abusive epithet, and is reinforced by opprobrious epithets.

2. Attributive adjective with verb.

a. Adjective follows iste, and is set off in relief from noun. Both iste and the adjective are emphatic.

Cas.332 unus tibi hic dum propitius sit Iuppiter,
tu istos minutos caue deos flocci feceris.

Emphasis is made clear by contrast.

Per.516 nescis quid te instet boni
neque quam tibi Fortuna faculam lucriferam adlucere uolt.
DO. quae istaec lucrifera est Fortuna?

The repetition of lucrifera here indicates that it is emphatic.

Ad.985 quod prolubium? quae istaec subitast largitas?

Cap.990 HE. quid tu ais? PHILOC. quin istic ipsust Tyndaris
tuo' filius
ut quidem hic argumenta loquitur.

That ipsust, while adding emphasis to istic,¹ is itself emphatic is clear from the context.

b. Adjective immediately precedes noun. Iste, thus set off in relief, is made more prominent.

¹Cf. same example, p. 254.

Mil.364 ubi iste est bonu' seruus qui probri me maximi innocentem falso insimulauit?

The ironical bonus is also emphasized.

Tri.297 meo modo et moribu' uiuito antiquis, quae ego tibi
praecipio, ea facito.
nil ego istos moror faegeos mores turbidos quibu' boni
dedecorant se.

Emphasis is made clear by contrast.

Tri.1099 sed quid iste est tuos ornatus?

Charmides, surprised to see Callicles dressed in such a fashion, breaks off from his greeting with the question, 'But what is that you have on?'

3. Attributive adjective with preposition governing demonstrative phrase. Emphasis on demonstrative is made clear by the postposition of the preposition.

Am.285 ego pol te istis tuis pro dictis et male factis furcifer, accipiam.

Note the juxtaposition of pronouns of the second person, and its emphasizing effect.

4. Attributive adjective with vocative.

Am.556 quid est? quo modo? iam quidem hercle ego tibi istam scelestam, scelus, linguam apscidam.

The opprobrious adjective, set off in relief from its noun by a cognate vocative, is emphatic as well as the demonstrative, which also carries an opprobrious significance here.

E. The separator is a relative clause in two cases (P.). The demonstrative, set off in relief from its noun by an explanatory clause, is emphasized.

Ep.448 sed istum quem quaeris Periphanem Platenium ego sum, si quid uis.

The phrase, attracted into the case of the relative, stands in an inverted position.

Mil.1114 hoc age nunc. PY. istuc quod das consilium mihi
te cum illa uerba facere de istac re uolo.

The importance of istuc-consilium is also attested by its repetition in de istac re.

F. The separator is a prepositional phrase in two cases (P.). The demonstrative in each preceded by apage is emphasized.

Mos.845 apage istum a me perductorem, nil moror ductarier.

Bac.372 apage istas a me sorores, quae hominum sorbant sanguinem.

G. The separator contains a verb in various word combinations not mentioned above:

1. With interrogative pronoun introducing the clauses to which phrase belongs. Emphasis on the demonstrative is thus made emphatic by inversion.

Am.609 omnium primum iste qui sit Sosia, hoc dici uolo.

Tri.893 eloquere, isti tibi quid homines debent quos tu quaeritas?

2. Verb with subject; demonstrative phrase connected grammatically is made emphatic by position.

Men.135 auorti praedam ab hostibus nostrum salute socium.
PE. heus adulescens! ecqua in instac pars inest praeda
mihi?

3. Opus est. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by contrast.

And.32 nil istac opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro,
sed eis quas semper in te intellexi sitas,
fide et taciturnitate.

4. Verb with its object; demonstrative phrase is the subject. Emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear from the context.

Bac.411 ei mihi, ei mihi, istaec illum perdidit adsentatio.

Istaec is spoken with strong feeling.

Mer.72 'tibi aras, tibi occas, tibi seris, tibi item metis,
tibi denique iste pariet laetitiam labos.

Iste - labos refers back to and sums up the preceding aras, occas, metis.

Mos.944 quid ais? an iam uendidit
aedis Philolaches? aut quidem iste nos defrustratur senex.

Iste is spoken with disgust by the arrogant slave who had been rebuked by the old man.

5. Verb with a dative; demonstrative phrase is the subject.

a. Dative with compound verb.

And.501 renuntiatur; nam qui istaec tibi incidit suspicio?

Davos implies by his question that surely his master could never have conceived such a suspicion as this.

b. Dative of person judging.

Cis.75 GY. ueniet. SEL. spissum istuc amanti est uerbum
'ueniet,' nisi uenit.

Istuc is emphasized, looking forward to 'ueniet.'

6. Verb with pronoun not closely related to it grammatically.

Mer.982 etiam loquere, larua?
temperare istac aetate istis decet te artibus.

Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by the implied contrast.

Mos.1014 TH. quas arraboni tibi dedit? SI. quid somnias?
TH. egone? at quidem tu, qui istoc speras te modo
potesse dissimulando infectum hoc reddere.

Istoc is spoken in derision.

Tri.372 PH. an eo egestatem ei tolerabis, si quid ab illo
acceperis?
LY. eo, pater. PH. pol ego istam uolo me rationem
edoceas.

That kind of reckoning is beyond Philto's comprehension.

7. Verb with a vocative. The noun thus set off is loosely joined to the demonstrative.

Rud.1208 sed quid istum remoramini,
mulieres, Trachalionem? atque optime eccum exit foras!

H. The separator contains a predicate adjective logically related to the demonstrative phrase; it occurs in various word combinations.

1. With conjunction. The demonstrative is emphatic.

Cas.384 sed manedum: num ista aut populna sors aut abiegnast tua?

The adjectives, populna and abiegnast are also emphasized, being of a sort not acceptable.

2. With an adverb. Emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear from the context.

Men.94 dum tu illi quod edit et quod potet praebeas ...
facile adseruabis, dum eo uinclo uincies.
ita istaec nimi' lenta uincla sunt escaria.

'So exceedingly tenacious are these eating bonds.'

Nimis emphasizes lenta; istaec, looking forward to the explanatory escaria, is emphatic; and escaria, as a very special kind of bond, is reserved for an emphatic position.

And.924 Atticus quidam olim navi fracta ad Andrum electus est
et istaec una parua uirgo.

'This girl' is the central figure of the plot.

- I. The demonstrative is set off in relief by an adverb; emphasis on demonstrative is clear.

1. Separator two adverbs.

Cas.297 ego pol istam iam aliquouorsum tragulam decidero.

2. Adverb with pronoun.

Cap.178 propterea <a> te uocari ad te ad cenam uolo.
HE. facete dictum! sed si pauxillum modo,
contentus esse. ER. ne perpauxillum modo
nam istoc me adsiduo uictu delecto domi.

"With that food you mentioned."

3. Separator, an adverb and a vocative.

Am.1033 cum cruciatu tuo istaec hodie, uerna, uerba funditas.

III. Iste is separated from its noun by three words in 18 cases (P. 16, T. 2). The separators show a wide variety in word combinations; more than 60% contain a verb, while one example contains only attributive modifiers.

depths of despair over his illness, seeing that Aesculapius has no regard for him. Istam seems to bear the force of the magnitude of this despair.

Tru.314 iam quidem hercle ibo ad forum atque haec facta narrabo
seni;
neque istuc insegesti tergo coget examen mali.

Truculentus is going to see to it that his master doesn't blame him for all this mischief. His state of mind is disclosed in the following words, spoken by Astaphium as he leaves the stage:

si ecastor hic homo sinapi victitet, non censeam
tam esse tristem posse.

Eun.381 at enim istaec in me cudetur faba.

Parmeno seeks to dissuade Chaerea from his wild scheme which would involve himself.

Eac.749 opsecro, quid istis ad istunc usust conscriptis modum.

Mnesilochus is amazed at such a document as this.

Repetition and interlocked order suggest emphasis.

Cis.106 quamquam istuc mihi erit molestum triduom et damnum dabis,
faciam.

'These three days you beg for will bring me a loss.'

The contrast between the interests of the lena and her young charge is expressed in istuc mihi.

IV. The separator contains four words in three cases (P. 1, T. 2).

A. The demonstrative phrase is placed at the extremities of the sentence; the interrogative adverb is included, and thus the demonstrative is emphasized by its inverted position.

Eun.695 agedum hoc mi expedi
primum: istam quam habes unde habes vestem?

B. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted by strong emotion.

Tru.202 tum pol istic est puero pater Babyloniensis miles
quocius nunc ista aduentum expetit.

Surprise is expressed in istic preceded by pol.

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 40 cases, or 24.1%, with the two poets showing about the same ratio. This is nearly twice as large a proportion as in Class I; it is also about four times as large a proportion as in the case of *hic* in this position, and more than twice that of *iste*. Here the two poets show a much more uniform practice than in the case of the other demonstratives. These facts may be interpreted as significant of the meaning and usage of this demonstrative. The relative position of these clauses is similar to that of the other demonstratives: they generally follow the phrase, *Mos.162 haec illa est tempestas mea, mihi quae modestiam omnem detexit*; they separate the demonstrative from the noun in seven cases, *Mer.442 ita ille est, quoi emitur, senex*; in one case the clause precedes, *Rud.498 utinam, quom in aedis me ad te adduxti, in carcere illo potius cubuissem die*.

Ille separated from its noun follows the same tendencies with respect to emphasis as were noticed in the case of *hic* and *iste*,¹ which may be observed by an examination of the material. Table XIX on page 103 will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator, not including the case where *ille* is itself a separator of its noun and another attributive modifier.

I. *Ille* is separated from its noun by one word in 86 cases (P. 73, T. 13).

A. The separator is a verb in 50 cases, or 58.1% of the number of times *ille* is separated from its noun by one word. Terence shows a larger proportion of this type than Plautus (P. 56.2%, T. 69.2%).

¹Cf. *hic*, *iste*, pp. 32, 82.

TABLE XVIII
ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II

Attributive modifiers*	DAN	DA-N	D-AN, D-ANA, D-A-N	D-AAN	A-D-N	P.		Both
						47	8	
Total.....	15(13,2)	2(P)	20(16,4)	2(P)	1(T)	14(13,1)	D-NA D-N-A	55 D-NAA
Possessive.....	1(P)	2(P)	6(P)	1 ₁	...	9(P)		1 ₂
Idem.....	...	...	...	1 ₂	1	1(T)		...
Indefinite Pronoun.....	1(P)	...	...	...	...	...		...
Adjective of quantity.....	4(3,1)	...	3(2,1)	1 ₂	...	...		...
Adjective of quality.....	9(8,1)	...	11(8,3)	1 ₁	...	4(P)		1 ₁

* See Table IX, p. 15. Here examples having separators of two types are listed with both.

TABLE XIX
SEPARATION OF ILLE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	73	13	86	54.5%	43.3%	52.4%
2.....	29	10	39	21.6	33.3	23.8
3.....	22	4	26	16.4	13.3	15.8
4.....	6	2	8	4.4	6.7	4.9
5.....	2	1	3	1.5	3.3	1.8
6.....	1	...	1	.75	...	.6
7.....	1	...	1	.75	...	.6
Total....	134	30	164			

1. Some form of the verb sum is the separator in 19 cases (P. 16, T. 3). Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by the enclitic.¹

a. Type, 'quis illic est homo?'

(1) Ille is deictic.

Tru.917 heus amica, quid agis? STRAT. quis illic <est> homo?

Ep.533 quis illaec est mulier timido pectore peregre adueniens
quae ipsa se miseratur?

Mil.361 respicedum ad laeuam: quis illaec est mulier?

(2) It refers to the above-mentioned.

Cap.829 quae illaec est laetitia quam illic laetus largitur mihi?

Emphasis on the noun is made clear by the cognate
laetus.

b. Type, 'ubi illic est homo?'

(1) Ille refers to one already mentioned who is now

¹Cf. hic, iste, pp. 32, 82 sq.

being sought in order that vengeance may be wreaked upon him.

Rud.851 duc me ad lenonem recte. ubi illic est homo?

(2) Ille points to an explanatory clause.

Per.529 ubi nunc illest hospes qui hasce huc attulit?

And.607 ubi illic [e]st scelu' qui perdidit me?

c. Type, 'hic illest senex.' Emphasis on ille is subordinate to that of the predicate hic.

(1) Ille points to an explanatory clause.

Cap.787 hic illest senex doctus quod uerba data sunt.

St.196 hic illest parasitus quem arcessitum missa sum.

Cap.518 hic illest dies quom nulla uitae meae salus sperabilest.

Rud.771 quom coniecturam egomet mecum facio, haec illast simia quae has hirundines ex nido uolt eripere ingratiis.

Mos.162 O Venu' uenusta
haec illa est tempestas mea, mihi quae modestiam omnem
detexit, tectus qua fui.

(2) Ille refers to something made particularly prominent in what has gone before.

Mer.268 nunc hoc profecto seic est: haec illast capra
uerum hercle simia illa atque haedus mihi malum
adportant atque eos esse quos deicam hau scio.

Emphasis on the noun is made clear by chiasmus.¹

And.126 percussit ilico animum. attat hoc illud est,
hinc illae lacrumae, haec illast misericordia.

Repetition makes the emphasis clear here. Cf.
same v., Class I, p. 25.

d. Miscellaneous.

(1) Ille is deictic.

Rud.1298 meum hercle illic homo uidulum scit qui habet, ut ego
adeundus mihi illic est homo.
opinor,

Emphasis on illic is denoted by repetition; it points to one of special interest to the speaker.

(2) It introduces a leading character.

¹Cf. same v., Class III, p. 173.

Mil.88 hoc oppidum Ephesust; illest miles meus erus,
qui ad forum abiit, gloriosus, inpudens.

(3) It refers to the above-mentioned.

Am.46 sed mos numquam <ille> illi fuit patri meo
ut exprobraret quod bonis faceret boni.

Illi refers to that famous king of the gods.

Hea.197 immo ill' fuit senex inportunu' semper et nunc nil magis
uereor quam nequid in illum iratu' plus satis faxit, pater.

Ille-senex, that one who had been the subject of
the conversation, whom the father was defending against the son's
criticism.

Tri.575 numquam edepol quoiqum <tam> expectatus filius
natus quom illuc est 'spondeo' natum mihi.

Note the contrast, filius ... illuc - 'spondeo.'

Both elements of the phrase are emphasized.

2. Other verbs having stronger force separate the two
elements in 31 cases (P. 25, T. 6). Emphasis on the demonstrative
is denoted variously.

a. Contrast or comparison, stated or implied,

St.565 'fiat' ille inquit adulescens. 'faci' benigne' inquit
senex.

Ille ... adulescens, throughout the passage, is
compared with the speaker himself, 'quasi ego'; there is also
another comparison between 'adulescens' and 'senex,' which
emphasizes the nouns.

Mil.973 PY. cupio hercle equidem si illa uolt.
PA. quae cupit? PY. quid illa faciemus concupina quae
domist?

Ph.109 virgo pulchra, ...
ill' qui illam amabat fidicinam tantum modo
"satis" inquit "scitast."

Am.627 verum actutum nosces, quom illum nosces servom Sosian.

'Illum' is compared with himself, the true Sosia.

As.244 interii si non invenio ego illas viginti minas
et profecto, nisi illud perdo argentum, pereundum est mihi.

Illud - argentum, repeating illas viginti minas of

Illo is emphasized, conveying the idea that 'that man' surpasses the common run of men.

Bac.826 atque orabis me quidem ultro ut auferam,
quom illum rescisces criminatorem meum
quanto in periclo et quanta in perniciē siet.

Ep.151 quid illa fiet fidicina igitur?

Ps.422 iam ille felat filius.
occisa est haec res, haeret hoc negotium.

Vid.86 di tibi illum faxint filiū saluom tuom,
quom mihi qui uiuam copiam inopi facis.

Mil.981 iube sibi aurum atque ornamenta, quae illi instruxti
mulieri
dono habere.

Ad.314 seni animam primum exstinguerem ipsi, qui illud produxit
scelus.

Eun.916 probe edepol narras; nam illi faveo virgini.

(2) Ille points to an explanatory clause.

Mer.782 fortasse te illum mirari coquom
quod uenit atque haec attulit.

Ps.597 ut ego oculis rationem capio quam mi ita dixit eru' meu'
miles,
septumas esse aedis a porta ubi ille habitet leno quoi
iussit
sumbolum me ferre et hoc argentum.

Poe.468 sed quaeso, ubinam illic restitit miles modo
quei hanc mihi donauit.

Cap.938 postulo aps te ut mihi illum reddas seruom quem hic
reliqueram
pignus pro me, qui mihi melior quam sibi semper fuit.

e. Ille refers to an object playing an important part
in the play, and often previously mentioned.

Aul.610 edepol ne illic pulchram praedam agat, si quis illam
inuenerit
aulam onustam auri.

Bac.326 nunc tibimet illuc navi capiundumst iter,
ut illud reportes aurum ab Theotimo domum.

Rud.1353 si maxume mi illum reddiderit uidulum.
non ego illic hodie debeo triobolum.

f. Ille, pointing to an explanatory clause, refers to
what has already been made prominent.

Cur.629 miles, quaeso uti mihi dicas unde illum habeas anulum quem parasitus hic te elusit.

Eun.372 tu illis fruire commodis quibu' tu illum dicebas modo.

Ep.243 'quam facile et quam fortunate euenit illi, opsecro, mulieri quam liberare uolt amator!'

Illi, set off by the parenthetical opsecro, is especially emphatic.

B. The separator is a noun in five cases (P. 4, T. 1).

1. Integral part of phrase.

a. Possessive genitive.

Ille is emphasized by contrast with huic.

Hea.515 num me fefellit hosce id struere? uidelicet ill' Cliniae seruo' tardiusculust; idcirco huic nostro traditast provincia.

b. Predicate noun.

The prologus, introducing the characters of the play, emphasizes the demonstrative by contrast.

Poe.70 conicitur ipse in morbum ex aegritudine: facit illum heredem fratrem patruelem suum, ipse abiit ad Accheruntem sine viatico.

2. Related less closely to the phrase.

a. Ille refers to the above-mentioned which has already been made prominent.

Bac.913 lippi illic oculi seruos est simillimus.

The demonstrative is emphasized by a comparison arranged in interlocked order.

Aul.470 credo edepol ego illi mercedem gallo pollicitos coquos.

Illi - gallo had already aroused great indignation and suspicion.

b. Ille refers to 'that notorious.'

Rud.839 Meamne ille amicum leno ui, uiolentia de ara deripere Veneris uoluit.

The interlocked order of subject and object with the juxtaposition of contrasting pronouns (meam, endearing; ille,

disdainful) denotes emphasis.

C. The separator is a pronoun in eight cases (P. 7, T. 1), six personal, one possessive, one indefinite.

1. Personal. Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear,

a. By chiasmus.

Ep.323 per illam tibi copiam
copiam parare aliam licet.

b. By inversion.

Mil.492 metuo illaec mihi res ne malo magno fuat.

c. Ille refers to the above-mentioned, already made prominent.

Mer.532 .bono animo es, liberabit
ille te homo: ita edepol deperit, atque hodie primum uidit.

Cis.556 pergo illa<m onerare> dictis: 'illaec ted anus
fortu<nis ex secundis ad mi>seras uocat.
nam illaec tibi nutrix est, ne matrem censeas.

Ph.921 sed transi sodes ad forum atque illud mihi
argentum rursum iube rescribi, Phormio.

d. Ille points with emphasis to what follows.

Aul.547 illud mihi uerbum non placet 'quod nunc habes.'

2. Possessive. Ille points to an explanatory clause. As the initial word of the phrase it bears its inherent emphasis; the possessive is unemphatic.

Ep.368 quippe ego qui nudiustertius meis manibus denumeraui
pro illa tua amica quam pater suam filiam esse retur.

3. Indefinite. Ille refers to the above-mentioned.

Emphasis is denoted by its position, and by a play on 'ille quidam' and 'illa quaedam' throughout an extended passage.

Cis.740 at pol illi quodam mulieri nulla opera gratuita est.

D. The separator is an adjective in 14 cases (P. 12, T. 2), thirteen attributive, one predicate.

1. Attributive. Its initial position in the phrase bears

testimony to the inherent emphasis of the demonstrative.¹

a. Adjective of quantity. Ille refers to the above-mentioned.

Ad.311 nil est quod malim quam illam totam familiam dari mi obuiam.

As.243 interii si non inuenio ego illas viginti minas.

St.421 ere, si ego taceam seu loquar, scio scire te quam multas tecum miseras mulcauerim.
nunc hunc diem unum ex illis multis miseriis
uolo me eleutheria capere aduenientem domum.

Am.1114 postquam conspexit anguis ille alter puer,
citus e cunis exsilit, facit recta in anguis impetum.

Ille here denotes "that marvelous child" as compared with the other.

b. Adjective of quality.

(1) Ille is deictic.

Poe.1121 nouistin tu illunc tunicatum hominem qui siet?

(2) Ille refers to the above-mentioned.

Am.828 nam quom de illo subditio Sosia mirum nimist,
certe de istoc Amphitruone iam alterum mirum est magis.

Emphasis is further attested by contrast.

Ep.706 quomodo me ludos fecisti de illa conducticia fidicina!

Tri.114 mihi commendauit virginem gnatam suam
et rem suam omnem et illum corruptum filium.

(3) Ille signifies 'that well-known.'

Per.594 atque hercle tu me monuisti hau male,
uide sis, ego ille doctus leno paene in foueam decidi,
ni hic adesses.

Cas.754^a nugas agunt: noui
ego illas malas merces.

Ad.476 ill' bonu' vir nobis psaltriam, si dis placet,
parauit quicum vivat, illam deserit.

Ille, with the ironical bonus, is spoken scornfully.

¹Cf. hic, p. 49 sq.; iste, p. 87 sq.

Tri.399 suae senectuti is acriorem hiemem parat,
quom illam infortunam tempestatem conciet.

The moralizing old Philto speaks metaphorically of the trouble a man stirs up for himself when he opposes the wishes of his son.

Rud.1251 spectau i ego pridem comicos ad istunc modum
sapienter dicta dicere, atque is plaudier,
quom illos sapientis mores monstrabant poplo.

Gripus in characteristic fashion answers the moralizing of old Daemones.

2. Predicate. Both terms of the phrase are emphasized by contrast as Antipho answers Epignomus's 'illum senem':

St.557 EP. uidelicet parcum fuisse illum senem, qui <id>
dixerit,
quoniam ille illi pollicetur, qui eum cibum poposcerit.
AN. uidelicet non fuisse illum nequam adulescentem qui
illico
ubi ille poscit denegauit dare se granum tritici.

E. The separator is an adverb in five cases (P.): huc, ante-hac, nunc (bis), magis.

1. Ille refers to the above-mentioned.

a. The demonstrative is emphasized by contrast,

Ps.1030 quom haec metuo, metuo ne ille huc Harpax aduenat
priu' quam hinc hic Harpax abierit cum muliere.

Mer.445 certe edepol adulescens ille, quoi ego emo, ecclitum
perit
eius amore. DE. multo hercle ill' magi' senex si tu
scias.

The noun is also emphasized by the contrast.

b. Ille is emphasized by selection.

As.861 ego quoque hercle illum antehac hominem semper sum frugi
ratus.

c. Ille refers to a person holding a conspicuous place on the stage.

Cap.533 Quo illum nunc hominem proripuisse foras se dicam ex
aedibus?

d. Ille refers to a well-known proverb,

Cas.972 hercle opinor permutabo ego illuc nunc uerbum uetus.

F. The separator is a conjunction in four cases (P.):
autem(bis), enim, tamen.

1. The particle is regularly postpositive. Ille refers to the above-mentioned.

Cis.173 tum illic autem Lemnius
propinquam uxorem duxit, cognatam suam.

Rud.74 illa autem uirgo atque altera itidem ancillula
de nauī timīdae desuluerunt in scapham.

Illa - uirgo is set apart by contrast with her more lowly companion.

Men.251 illoc enim uerbo esse me seruom scio.

2. Tamen stands either first, or after an emphatic word.¹
The context here shows that the demonstrative is emphatic.

St.679 lectis sternendis studuimus munditiisque apparandis.
inter illud tamen negotium meis curauī amicis
Sticho et conseruo Sagarino meo cena cocta ut esset.

II. Ille is separated from its noun by two words in 39 cases (P. 29, T. 10). The separators show a wide variety of word combinations; a verb occurs in about 70% of the number, while another attributive adjective occurs in 33.3%.

A. The separator is a compound verb in one case (P.). Emphasis on demonstrative is apparent, referring to one upon whom the action turns and who has been the subject of much conversation.

Ps.1071 roga me uiginti minas,
si ille hodie illa sit potitus muliere
siue eam tuo gnato hodie, ut promisit, dabit.

B. The separator is a verb with dependent infinitive in one case (P.). Emphasis on demonstrative is apparent, referring to the above-mentioned and explained by a relative clause.

¹Hale and Buck, 624, 8, b.

Tru.544 uenire illaec posse credo dona uiginti minis
quae ei dono dedi.

C. The separator is a verb with adverbial modifier in five cases (P.). Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear referring to the above-mentioned.

Fr.91 Scobina ego illunc actutum adراسي senem.

Cis.168 ille clam opseruauit seruos <qui eam proiecerat>
quo aut quas in aedis haec puellam deferat.

Ille refers to the above-mentioned, and is further identified by the qui-clause.¹

Rud.498 utinam, quom in aedes me ad te adduxisti <domum>
in carcere illo potius cubuissem die.

Rud.1184 sumne ego scelestus qui illunc hodie excepi uidulum?

Am.801 iam illud non placet principium de osculo.

D. The separator is the emphasizing adverb quidem together with another adverb in one case (P.).

St.561 hercle illequidem certo adulescens docte uorsutus fuit
qui seni illi concubinam dare dotatam noluit.

The demonstrative referring to the above-mentioned is further emphasized by chiasmus: ille - adulescens, seni illi. Cf. St. 565, p. 105 sq. with note; St. 557, p. 111, St. 539-566, pp. 171, 172.

E. The separator includes another attributive adjective (including possessives) in 13 cases (P. 10, T. 3). Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear. In each case it refers to the above-mentioned; in several of these it is also explained by a following clause.

1. Adjective joined with verb.

a. Contrast.

Mil.391 nam arguere in somnis me meus mihi familiaris uisust
me cum alieno adulescentulo, quasi nunc tu, esse
osculatam.
quom illa osculata mea soror gemina esset suompte amicum.

¹q.e.p. supplevit Camerarius.

Ps.1040 non ego te ad illum duco dentatum uirum
Macedoniensem, qui te nunc flentem facit:
quodiam esse te uis maxime, ad eum ducere.

In the following passage two examples occur where illum -
meum erum is contrasted with istum militem.

Mil.127- conqueritur mecum mulier fortunas suas;
131 ait sese Athenas fugere cupere ex hac domu
sese illum amare meum erum Athenis qui fuit
neque peius quemquam odisse quam istum militem.
ego quoniam inspexi mulieris sententiam,
cepi tabellas, consignavi, clanculum
dedi mercatori quidam qui ad illum deferat
meum erum, qui Athenis, fuerat, qui hanc amauerat.

Tru.102 consulta sunt consilia: quando intro aduenerunt.
oenus eorum aliqui osculum amicae usque oggerit, dum
illi agant ceteri cleptae.

b. An indignant question.

Eun.356 PA. eunuchum. CH. illumne obsecro
inhonestum hominem, quem mercatus est heri, senem
mulierem?

Rud.491 sed ubi ille meus est hospes qui me perdidit?

c. Emphasis is otherwise made clear by the context.

Per.561 TO. quid ais tu? DO. quid uis? TO. tu in illis es
decem sodalibus:
te in exsilium ire hinc oportet.

Illis - sodalibus refers to ten vices enumerated
above.

Per.545 haecine illast furtiua uirgo?

Illa refers to the girl who has been a subject of
much conversation and who now appears.

2. Adjective with personal pronoun, mihi. Emphasis is
clear by comparison.

St.133 AN. uosne ego patiar cum mendicis nuptas me uiuo uiris?
PAM. placet ille meus mihi mendicus: suo rex reginae
placet.

3. With adverb.

Cap.653 satin me illi hodie scelesti capti ceperunt dolo?

The extraneous adverb hodie sets illi off in
clear relief. It is spoken with strong feeling of disgust.

4. With conjunction.

a. Emphasis is denoted by inversion.

Eun.260 ille ubi miser famelicus videt mi esse tantum honorem et tam facile victum quaerere, ibi homo coepit me obsecrare.

b. The particle autem places illi in clear relief, thus indicating its emphasis.

Eun.660 ille autem bonu' uir nusquam apparet.

F. The separator is a prepositional phrase in 3 cases (P. 2, T. 1). The demonstrative refers to a person or thing made prominent in the scene.

Rud.818 et ubi ille cum ero seruos huc aduenerit, qui erum accersiuit, itote extemplo domum.

Mos.203 uix comprimor quin inuolem illi in oculos stimulatrici.

Eun.498 TH. quid rides? GR. istuc quod dixti modo; et illud de Rhodio dictum quom in mentem venit.

G. The separator is a limiting relative clause in one case (P.). The demonstrative refers to a person made prominent.

Cur.346 'dedisti tu argentum?' inquam. 'immo apud tarpezitam situm est illum quem dixi Lyconem.'

H. The separator consists of a verb in combinations not included above in 11 cases (P. 7, T. 4). Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear variously.

1. Verb with noun, pronoun, or adjective related grammatically, and also related grammatically to the demonstrative phrase.

a. Est with predicate.

(1) The demonstrative referring to the above-mentioned is emphasized by contrast.

St.543 fuit olim quasi ego sum, senex ...
erant minori illi adulescenti fidicina et tibicina,
... sed ille erat caeleps senex,
quasi ego nunc sum.

Cf. St.565, 557, 561, pp. 105, 111, 113.

(2) The demonstrative points to an explanatory clause.

Hea.215 Quam iniqui sunt patres in omnis adolescentis iudices!
qui aequom esse censent nos a pueris ilico nasci senes
neque illarum adfinis esse rerum quae fert adolescentia.

Poe.288 nam pro erili et nostro quaestu sati' bene ornatae sumus...
eo illud satiust 'satis' quod satis habitu; <hoc> plus
quam sat est.

b. Verb with direct object.

(1) Ille points to the above-mentioned.

Tru.848 ego abeo, iam illi remittam nuntium affini meo.

Illi refers to 'that former.' That former man with whom Callicles had previously made a marriage contract for his daughter must now learn that he is going to break the contract and bestow the girl upon another.

And.562 spero consuetudine et
coniugio liberali devinctum, Chreme,
de(h)inc facile ex illis sese emersurum malis.

Illis - malis refers to the outrageous conduct of the young man which has caused Chremes to reject him as a husband for his daughter.

(2) Ille points to a following clause.

Tri.1000 iam dudum meum ille pectus pungit aculeus,
quid illi negoti fuerit ante aedis meas.

Ille is explained by the indirect question.

c. Verb with predicate modifier of phrase.

Ep.327-8 si hercle ego illum semel prendero,
numquam inridere nos illum inultum sinam seruom hominem.¹

Illum refers to the above-mentioned, and is spoken in a threatening tone.

d. Verb with dative of reference.

Hea.127 Video alios festinare, lectos sternere,
cenam adparare: pro se quisque sedulo
faciebant quo illam mihi lenirent miseriam.

Illam refers to that grief which has already been

¹Hominem is here construed as appositive, for pleonastic strengthening.

made much of, and which continues to color the action of the play.

Cis.471 et ego nunc <ab> illo mihi <caueo> iure iurando <tuo>:
similest ius iurandum amantum quasi ius confusicium.

That oath given above is distrusted, and in the next verse is compared with confusicium.

2. Verb with interrogative conjunction. The demonstrative is emphasized by inversion.

Ad.702 quid? ille ubist Milesius?

3. Verb with preposition governing phrase. The demonstrative is emphasized by inversion.

Chrysalus, in a lengthy monologue, is comparing his present danger to that of Ulysses when he was recognized by Helen and betrayed to Hecuba.

Bac.965 item ego dolis me illo extuli e periculo et decepi senem.

I. The separator consists of two nouns, a compound subject. The demonstrative is thus emphasized by position. It points to a following clause.

Eun.302 ut illum di deaeque senium perdant qui me hodie remoratus
est.

J. The separator consists of an extraneous pronoun and an adverb. The juxtaposed pronouns with their respective nouns present an interlocked order between the subject and object of the sentence. The demonstrative referring to the above-mentioned is emphatic; the noun joined with idem seems to be added loosely.

Hea.898 sed ille tuom quoque Syrus idem mire finxit filium
ut ne paullulum quidem subolat esse amicam hanc Cliniae.

Ille points to that well-known rascal, Syrus.

K. The separator is a noun, the object of the verb of which the phrase is the subject, with an adverb modifying the verb. The demonstrative referring to the above-mentioned is emphasized by comparison with nos ambo.

As.360 iam hoc opus est exasceato; nam si ille argentum prius
hospes huc adfert, continuo nos ambo exclusi sumus.

precedence over the subject.

Poe.927 nam et hoc docte consulendum quod modo concreditumst
et illud autem inseruiendumst consilium uernaculum.

Emphasis on illud is also made clear by the contrast, hoc - illud.

2. By the adverbs hodie, vere, hic, dudum.

Poe.671 rex sum, si ego illum hodie ab me hominem auclerero.

Hea.931 nam si illi pergo suppeditare sumptibus,
Menedeme, mihi illaec vere ad rastros res redit.

Poe.769 hahahae! iam teneo quid sit, perspexi modo.
hi qui illum dudum concilliauerunt mihi
peregrinum Spartanum, id nunc his cerebrum uritur,
me esse hos trecentos Philippos facturum lucri.

Per.89 iam pol ille hic aderit, credo, congerro meus.

Here ille stands so much apart that congerro meus seems to be added almost as in apposition.

3. By an adverbial phrase, followed by a parenthetical verb.

Rud.887 credo alium in aliam bestiam hominem uortier:
illic in columbum, credo, leno uortitur.

Illic, as a special case of the generality of the preceding verse, is emphatic. It also carries a contemptuous tone.

D. The separator contains one or more attributive modifiers. Emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear, referring to what has been made prominent before.

1. Possessive. In one case an adjective of quantity is joined with the possessive.

Ep.486 nam seruom misi qui illum sectari solet
meum gnatum: is ipse hanc destinauit fidicinam.

Rud.1405 dic mihi quanti illam emisti tuam alteram mulierculam.

Am.858 nimis ecastor facinus mirum est qui illi conlibitum siet
meo uiro sic me insimulare falso facinus tam malum.

2. Adjective of quality.

Cas.798 Age tibicen, dum illam educunt huc nouam nuptam foras.

Am.1043 ego p̃ol illum ulciscar hodie Thessalum ueneficum.

E. The separator forms a grammatical unit with the demonstrative phrase.

1. The demonstrative points to the above-mentioned.

Mer.236 ea simia adeo post hau multo ad me uenit,
male mihi precatur et facit conuicium:
ait sese illius opera atque aduentu caprae
flagitium et damnum fecisse hau mediocriter.

Aul.662 Emortuom ego me mauelim leto malo
quam non ego illi dem hodie insidias seni
nam hic iam non audebit aurum apstrudere.

Mer.607 disperii, illaec interemit me modo oratio.

2. The demonstrative, bearing a contemptuous tone, points to an explanatory clause.

Ad.594 ego in hac re nil reperio quam ob rem lauder tanto opere,
Regio:
meum officium facio, quod peccatum a nobis ortumst corripo.
nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero qui ita
putant. ...

F. The separator is unclassified. Emphasis is denoted by contrast or comparison, stated or implied.

Mos.256 ubi tu comoda es, capillum commodum esse credito
PH. uah! quid illa pote peius quicquam mulieri
memorarier?

Rud.51 is illius laudare infit formam uirginis
et aliarum itidem quae eius erant mulierculae.

Cas.559 nunc ego illum nihili, decrepitum meum uirum ueniat uelim
ut eum ludificem uicissim, postquam hunc delusi alterum.

Ph.159 non potitus essem: fuisset tum illos mi aegre aliquot dies,
at non cotidiana cura haec angeret animum.

The contrasting phrases here are in chiastic order:
illos ... aliquot dies, cotidiana cura haec; both pairs of the
chiasmus are thus emphasized, with special emphasis on the
extremes. Cf. same, p. 162.

Ille is separated from its noun by four or more words in
13 cases (P. 10, T. 3). A verb occurs in most of the separators;

another attributive adjective modifier occurs in four cases (P.). No attempt will be made to analyze the separators. The demonstrative, held in suspense by the wide separation, is emphasized; this is denoted variously. In some cases the noun is also emphasized.¹

IV. The separator consists of four words in 8 cases (P. 6, T. 2).

A. Ille refers to the above-mentioned.

1. Emphasis is made clear by contrast or comparison.

Am.26 etenim ille, quoniam huc iussu uenio, Iuppiter
non minus quam uostum quoniam formidat malum.

Emphasis is also denoted by reference to that famous and mighty god Jupiter.

Mos.213 illa hanc corrumpit mulierem malesuada utilena.

The juxtaposition of the contrasted demonstratives serves to intensify their emphasis, especially that of *illa*.

Ep.704 dedin tibi minas triginta ob filiam? EP. fateor datas
et eo argento illam me emisse amicum filii fidicinam
pro tua filia.

2. Emphasis is made clear by inversion.

Eun.954 ille ubi id rescivit factum frater violentissimus
PA. quidnam fecit? PY. conligavit primum eum miseris
modis.

3. Emphasis is made clear by repetition.

Mos.490- ait uenisse illum in somnis ad se mortuum.
492 TH. nempe ergo in somnis? TR. ita. sed ausculto modo.
ait illum hoc pacto sibi dixisse mortuum.

Rud.81 illa autem uirgo atque altera itidem ancilla
de nauis timidae desuluerunt in scapham ...
adulescens huc iam adueniet, quem uidebitis,
qui illam mercatus de lenone uirginem.

B. Ille refers to that 'well-known.'

1. Emphasis on *ille* is made clear by the context.

¹In most of these cases the noun might be construed as appositive, but the context seems to warrant the interpretation adopted here. In Am.26 Lindsay's punctuation has been modified to permit this interpretation: *ille quoniam ... uenio, Iuppiter* (Lindsay). Cf. *hic*, pp. 73 sqq.

Ad.457 in te spes omnis, Hegio, nobis sitast:
te solum habemu', tu es patronu', tu pater:
ille tibi moriens nos commendavit senex.

Ille picks up pater, which has called to mind
that well-known and beloved old man who has long been dead.

V. The separator consists of five words in 3 cases (P. 2, T. 1).
Emphasis on the demonstrative referring to the above-mentioned,
is made clear by the context.

Mil.242 ut si illic concriminatus sit aduersum militem
meu' conseruos, eam uidisse hic cum alieno osculari, eam
arguam uidisse apud te contra conseruom meum.

Illic, spoken with scorn, referring to that fellow
slave who has stirred up trouble, is emphasized.

Eun.524 haec quor quaeritet?
nisi si illa forte quae olim periit parvula
soror, hanc se intendit esse, ut est audacia.

Chremes is pondering over the questions Thais has
put to him concerning his family, and especially one concerning
a little sister he has lost.

Cas.804 nam quid illaec nunc tam diu intus remorantur remeligines?

Illaec, spoken in impatience, refers to the bride's
attendants who have been mentioned more or less directly.

VI. The separator consists of six words in one case (P.). The
demonstrative is deictic.

Men.837 audio, sed non abire possum ab his regionibus,
ita illa me ab laeva rabiosa femina adseruat canes.

Illa is abusive in tone, referring to the matron
present as a mad dog.

VII. The separator consists of seven words in one case (P.). Ille
refers to the above-mentioned.

Ps.927 sic ego illum dolis atque mendaciis
in timorem dabo militarem aduenam,
ipsus sese ut neget esse eum qui siet
meque ut esse autumet qui ipse est.

Illum carries with it a threatening tone

IS

Is precedes and is separated from its noun in 122 cases (P. 102, T. 20), or 28.8%, (P. 30.3%, T. 23.3%) of its occurrences as an attributive adjective. The phrase has another attributive adjective modifier in two cases (P.); one of these is among the separators, the other follows the noun. (See Table XX below.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 12 cases (P. 9, T. 3): one precedes,

Am.191 quod multa Thebano populo acerba obiecit funera,
id ui et uirtute militum uictum atque expugnatum oppidum
est.

Six clauses follow: Cur.652 ubi is est homo qui te surrupuit?

Five separate the two elements of the phrase: Ph.1013 haecin erat
ea quae nostros minuit fructus uilitas?

TABLE XX

IS WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*	2	0	2
	D-AN	D-N-A	
Total.....	1	1	
Adjective of quantity.....	1	...	
Adjective of quality.....	...	1	

* See Table IX, p. 15, n.

Is separated from its noun follows the same general tendencies with respect to emphasis as have been noticed in the case

of the other demonstratives, which may be seen from an examination of the material.¹ Table XXI below will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator.

TABLE XXI
SEPARATION OF IS AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	52	7	59	51.0%	35.0%	48.4%
2.....	22	3	25	21.6	15.0	20.5
3.....	13	5	18	12.7	25.0	14.8
4.....	9	3	12	8.8	15.0	9.8
5.....	3	2	5	2.9	10.0	4.1
6.....	2	...	2	2.0	0.0	1.6
7.....	1	...	1	1.0	0.0	.8
Total....	102	20	122			

I. Is is separated from its noun by one word in 59 cases (P. 52, T. 7).

A. The separator is a verb in 27 cases (P. 24, T. 3), or 45.8% (P. 46.2%, T. 42.9%) of the number of times is is separated from its noun by one word.

1. Some form of the verb *sum* is the separator in 13 cases (P. 11, T. 2). Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear by the enclitic *est*. Generally in these cases *is* picks up what has just been said, often with a repetition of the noun.

a. Type, "*quis is est homo?*", "*ubi is est homo?*" 'Who is this man?' 'Where is this man you've been talking about?'

¹Cf. *hic*, *iste*, *illi*, pp. 32, 82, 101.

Cur.581 ego illam reddidi qui argentum a te attulit. TH. quis
is est homo?

Is refers to the man who had brought the money.

Ep.702 PE. quam negat nouisse mater? EP. ni ergo matris filia
est,
in meum nummum, in tuum talentum pignus da. PE. enim
istaec captiost.
sed quis east mulier?

Ea-mulier refers to filia above.

Mil.282 SC. nescis tu fortasse apud nos facinus quod natumst
nouom.
PA. quod id est facinus? SC. impudicum.

Poe.1146 tace atque parce muliebri supellectili.
AG. quae east supellex?

Cur.652 ibi me nescioquis arripit ...
TH. memini istanc turbam fieri, sed tu dic mihi,
ubi is est homo qui te surrupuit?

Aul.823 L.S. repperi hodie,
ere, diuitias nimias. LY. ubinam? L.S. quadrilbrem,
inquam, aulam auri plenam.
LY. quod ego facinus audio ex te? L.S. Euclioni huic
seni surrupui.
LY. ubi id est aurum?

Rud.391 hoc sese exoruciat animi,
quia leno ademit cistulam ei quam habebat ubique habebat
qui suos parentes noscere posset: eam ueretur
ne perierit. TR. ubinam ea fuit cistellula?

b. Miscellaneous.

(1) Is looks back to what has preceded.

Heo.548 adeon me esse pervicacem censes quoi mater siem,
ut eo essem animo, si ex usu esset nostro hoc matrimonium?

Mysis here answers her husband's "adeon pervicaci
esse animo ... ? (v. 532).

Mos.636 TR. quattuor quadraginta illi debentur minae;
dic te daturum, ut abeat. TH. egon dicam dare? ...
promitte, age inquam: ego iubeo. TH. responde mihi:
quid eo est argento factum?

Theopropides wants to know what has been done with
this borrowed money that Tranio wishes to pay back, quattuor
quadraginta minae.

Poe.889 numquam edepol mortalis quisquam fiet e me certior,
nisi ero meo uni indicasso, atque ei quoque ut ne enuntiet
id esse facinus ex ted ortum.

Id - facinus refers to the plot that Syncerastus has just devised against his master, the slave-dealer, and which he has entrusted to his friend Milphio to be kept with greatest secrecy.

Bac.1086 nunc linesilochum, quod mandaul,
uiso ecquid eum ad uirtutem aut ad
frugem opera sua compulerit, sic
ut eum, si conuenit, scio fe-
cisse: ecst ingenio natus.

In this canticum eo looks back to the youth's conduct as represented by his father, and which reflects his natural disposition.

Eun.12 atque in Thesaura scripsit causam dicere
prius unde petitur, aurum qua re sit suom,
quam illic qui petit, unde is sit thensaurus sibi
aut unde in patrium monumentum pervenerit.

Is - thensaurus refers to aurum above.

(2) Is is explained by what follows.

Ps.590 eo sum genere gnatus: magna me facinora decet ecficere,
quae post mihi clara et diu clueant.

Eo - genere may also be said to refer to what has preceded.

2. Other verbs having stronger force separate the two elements in 14 cases (P. 13, T. 1). Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted variously.

a. By contrast,

Ps.828 quid tu? diuinis condimentis utere,
qui prorogare uitam possis hominibus,
qui ea culpes condimenta?

Bac.959 iam duo restabant fata tunc, nec magis id ceperam oppidum.

The slave Chrysalus, in an extended metaphor, is describing his attack on his master, whom he likens to the city Troy.

b. The demonstrative is deictic.

Mos.664 TH. age comminiscere ergo. TR. quid ego nunc agam
nisi ut in uicinum hunc proximum* *,
eas emisse aedis huius dicam filium?

c. By repetition,

Aul.29 nam compressit eam de summo adulescens loco.
is scit adulescens quae sit quam compresserit,
illa illum nescit.

Mos.481 hospes necauit hospitem captum manu. ...
TH. necauit? TR. aurumque ei ademit hospiti
eumque hic defodit hospitem ibidem in aedibus.¹

Tru.799 era mea orauit minor,
puer ut ferretur eaque ut celarentur omnia.
CA. loquere tu, quid eo fecisti puero?

Tri.779 seque aurum ferre uirgini dotem a patre
dicat patremque id iussisse aurum tibi dare.

Poe.693 LY. hospitium te aiunt quaeritare. CO. quaerito. ...
ego id quaero hospitium ubi ego curer mollius
quam regi Antiocho oculi curari solent.

d. Is refers, not to a definite antecedent, but to what
may be summed up or derived from preceding enumerations.

As.853 Ain tu meum uirum hic potare, opsecro, cum filio
et ad amicam detulisse argenti uiginti minas
meoque filio sciente id facere flagitium patrem?

Id points to the disgraceful conduct described in
the verses preceding.

Ad.368 omnem rem modo seni
quo pacto haberet enarramus ordine:
.conlaudauit filium;
mihi, qui id dedissem consilium, egit gratias.

Per.508 Chrysopolim Persae cepere urbem in Arabia,
plenam bonarum rerum atque antiquum oppidum:
ea comportatur praeda, ut fiat auctio
publicitus.

Aul.575 scio quam rem agat:
ut me deponat uino, eam adfectat uiam,
post hoc quod habeo ut commutet coloniam.

Rud.631 teque oro et quaeso, si speras tibi
hoc anno multum futurum sirpe et laserpicium
eamque euenturam exagogam Capuam saluam et sospitem.

¹The emphasis in this example, and in other similar ones
might be compared to that produced by the same sort of repetition
in the Uncle Remus stories.

e. Is points to a following clause.

Aul.32 id ea faciam gratia,
quo ille eam facilius ducat qui compresserat.

B. The separator is a pronoun in 13 cases (P. 11, T. 2):
nine personal, three demonstrative, and one distributive.

1. Personal. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted
variously.

a. By the enclitic ego.

Men.985 <eo> ego exemplo seruiō, tergo ut in rem esse arbitror.

Eo is explained by the following ut-clause.

Rud.934^a oppidum magnum communibo;
ei ego urbi Gripo indam nomen,
monumentum meae famae et factis.

Ei refers to oppidum magnum in the preceding line.

b. Is points emphatically to a following clause.

Men.892 quin ea te causa duco, ut id dicas mihi
atque illum ut sanum facias.

Hec.348 PAR. iam ea te causa maxime nunc hoc intro ire nolo;
nam si remittent quidpiam Philumenae dolores,
omnem rem narrabit, scio. ...

Cas.555 atque edepol mirum ni subolet iam hoc huic uicinae meae.
uerum autem altrouorsum quom eam mecum rationem puto,
si quid eius esset, esset mecum postulatio.

c. Is refers to what has just been said either directly
or indirectly.

Am.763 AL. opsecro, etiamne hoc negabis, te auream pateram mihi
dedisse dono hodie, qua te illi donatum esse dixeras?
AM. neque edepol dedi neque dixi; uerum ita animatus fui
itaque nunc sum ut ea te patera donem.

Ea - patera repeats auream pateram above.

Ep.536 PH. in his dictust locis habitare mihi
Periphanes. PE. me nominat haec; credo ego illi hospitio
usu' uenit.
PH. peruelim mercedem dare qui monstret eum mi hominem
[aut] ubi habitat.

Eum - hominem repeats Periphanes above.

Ps.84 PS. eheu!
CALL. istocine pacto me adiuuas? PS. do id quod mihi est;
nam is mihi thensaurus iugis in nostra domost.

Is - thensaurus refers to the ejaculation 'eheu' above.

Per.756 quom bene nos, Iuppiter, iuisti, dique alii omnes
caelipotentes,
eas uobis gratis habeo atque ago, quia probe sum ultus
meum inimicum.

Toxilus begins his canticum here with a metaphorical enumeration of the blessings he has received by aid of the gods, for which he is duly grateful and for which he offers thanks. Gratis unites closely with the verbs, leaving greater emphasis upon eas.

2. The separator is a demonstrative. Is repeats what has just been said either directly or indirectly.

a. The separator is the subject of the clause.

Men.35 pater eius autem postquam puerum perdidit,
animum despondit eaque is aegritudine
paucis diebus post Tarenti emortuost.

Ea - aegritudine repeats animus despondit.

Ad.10 in Graeca adulescens est qui lenoni eripit
meretricem in prima fabula: eum Plautus locum
reliquit integrum, eum hic locum sumpsit sibi
in Adelphos.

The emphasis on the contrasted subjects, Plautus and hic, is subordinate to that on the demonstrative (cf. v. 9, p. 130); the repetition of the phrase attests the emphasis on eum.

b. The separator is a dative of indirect object.

Mos.826 hercle qui multum improbiore sunt quam a primo credidi.
TR. quapropter? TH. qui edepol ambo ab infumo tarmes secat.
TR. intempestiuos excissos credo, id is uitium nocet.

Id refers to intempestiuos excissos.

3. The separator is a distributive. Emphasis is made clear by repetition.

Men.186 ego istic mihi hodie apparari iussi apud te proelium.
ER. hodie fiet. MEN. in eo uterque proelio potabimus.

C. The separator is a noun in six cases (P. 5, T. 1). Is is emphatic repeating either directly or indirectly what has just

been mentioned.

1. The separator is a logical part of the phrase. By an inverted order the demonstrative precedes in the prepositional phrase.

Tri.215 ego de eorum uerbis famigeratorum insciens
prosilui amicum castigatum innoxium.

Eorum refers to omnes mortalis above (v. 212), who are slandering Callicles, and are here decried against.

2. The separator is less closely related to the phrase.

a. The separator is the subject of the sentence.

Ad.9 in Graeca adulescens est qui lenoni eripit
meretricem in prima fabula: eum Plautus locum
reliquit integrum.

Eum refers to in prima fabula (cf. Ad.10, p. 129).

Aul.163 post mediam aetatem qui media ducit uxorem domum,
si eam senex anum praegnatem fortuito fecerit,
quid dubitas quin sit paratum nomen puero Postumus?

Eam refers to uxorem. It is possible to construe it as absolute with anum, which is also emphatic, in apposition.

b. The separating noun is in an oblique case.

Tru.857 ea dixit, eum Diniarchi puerum inuentum filium.

Phronesium introduces eum - puerum here abruptly, a child of vital interest to the plot and often mentioned before, and with whom she is especially concerned.

Mos.926 TH. egone aps te ausim non cauere, ni quid committam tibi?
TR. quia tibi umquam quicquam, postquam tuo' sum, uerborum
dedi?
TH. ego enim caui recte: eam dis gratiam atque animo meo!

Theopropides boasts that it is due to his own foresight and caution that he has been able to keep Tranio from outwitting him, and this he owes to the gods and to his own good sense.

Am.591 quous ego hodie in tergum istaec faxo expetant mendacia.
SO. Amphitruo, miserruma istaec miseria est seruo bono,
apud erum qui uera loquitur, si id ui uerum uincitur.

Id - uerum repeats the preceding verse. Note

alliteration.

D. The separator is an adverb in nine cases (P. 8, T. 1). As an extraneous element it places the demonstrative in clear relief. In each case is with its noun repeats an antecedent.

1. Emphasis is made clear by strengthening particles, quidem, etiam, adeo.

Ad.578 est ad hanc manum sacellum: ibi angiportum propter est.
DE. quodnam? SY. illi[o] ubi etiam capriflou' magna est.
DE. novi. SY. hac pergito.
DE. id quidem angiportum non est pervium.

As.871 ne illum mecastor miserum habeo ...
eum etiam hominem <aut> in senatu dare operam aut clientibus,
ibi labore delassatum noctem totam stertere!

Eum - hominem, referring to the emphatic illum is spoken with great contempt.

Ep.53 EP. quid istanc quam emit, quanti eam emit? TH. uili. EP.
haud istus te rogo.
TH. quid igitur? EP. quot minis?
TH. tot: quadraginta minis.
id adeo argentum ab danista apud Thebas sumpsit faenore
in dies minasque argenti singulas nummis. EP. papae!

2. The separator is an adverb of time: nunc.

Tru.473 ego quod mala sum, matris opera mala sum et meapte malitia,
quae me grauidam esse adsimulaui militi Babylonio:
eam nunc malitiam accuratam miles inueniat uolo.

Emphasis is also made clear by the initial position of eam.

Am.100 in illisoe habitat aedibus
Amphitruo ...
is nunc Amphitruo praefectust legionibus.

Mil.996 numquis [nam] hic prope adest qui rem aliorum potius curet
quam suam,
qui aucupet me quid agam, qui de uesperu uiuat suo?
eos nunc homines metuo, mihi ne opsint neue opstent uspiam.

Eos - homines points back to the indefinite quis, representing any number of busybodies.

Cis.621 eam postquam peperit, iussit paruum proici:
ego eam proieci. alia mulier sustulit.
ego inspectaui. erus hanc duxit postibi.
eam nunc puellam filiam eius quaerimus.

As.553 eae nunc legiones, copiae exercitusque eorum
ui pugnando, peiluriis nostris fugae potiti.

Eae - legiones, etc., are metaphorical names for
the many evils enumerated above.

3. The separator an adverb of place: illic.

Poe.78 emit hospitem is filium imprudens senex
puerum illum eumque adoptat sibi pro filio
eumque heredem fecit quom ipse obiit diem.
is illic adulescens habitat in illisce aedibus.

Is refers to the above-mentioned, designated as
hospitem - filium, puerum illum, heredem.

E. The separator is a conjunction in two cases (P.). Is
points to what has gone before, and its emphasis is made clear.

1. By its initial position in a si-clause.

Mer.623 quin percontatu's hominis quae facies foret
qui illam emisset. eo si pacto posset indagarier
mulier?

2. By being set off by the inferential conjunction enim.

Ps.137 neque ego homines magis asinos numquam uidi, ita plagis
costae callent:
quos quom ferias, tibi plus noceas; eo enim ingenio hi
sunt flagitribae.

F. The separator is a governing preposition in two cases (P.)

Although this position of the preposition is by no means
unusual in Latin prose as well as poetry, the demonstrative thus
set off in relief from its noun is emphasized.

Mil.880 stultitia atque insipientia mea istaec sit, <mi patrone,>
me ire in opus alienum aut [t]ibi meam operam pollicitari,
si ea in opificina nesciam aut mala esse aut fraudulenta.

Note play on words, opus, operam, opificina, which
has emphasizing effect on the noun. Ea - opificina refers
indirectly to opus and operam.

Vid.70 Ne tu edepol hodie miseras multas tuas
mihi narrauisti, eoque ab opere maxime
te abire iussi quia me miserebat tui.

emphatic. Cf. c, p. 104; also Hea.653, p. 135, Ph.1013, p.141.

Mos.482 necauit? TR. aurumque ei ademit hospiti
eumque hic defodit hospitem ibidem in aedibus.

Cf. Mos.481, p. 127, with footnote.

2. The demonstrative, pointing to an extended simile, is emphatic.

Mos.90 eam rem uolutaui et diu disputaui,
hominem quouiu' rei, quando natus est
similem esse arbitrarer simulacrumque habere
id repperi iam exemplum.
nouarum aedium esse arbitro similem ego hominem
quando hic natus est.

C. The separator consists of two emphasizing particles, quidem, edepol.

Ps.1199 nunties abduxisse alium praedam, qui occurrit prior
Harpax. HA. is quidem edepol Harpax ego sum.

Emphasis on the demonstrative is further made clear by its initial position in the sentence as it picks up the preceding Harpax.

D. The separator contains an adverb, immediately following is, thus setting it off in clear relief from its noun.

Mil.113 nam is illius filiam
conicit in nauem miles clam matrem suam,
eamque huc inuitam mulierem in Ephesum aduehit.

Eam - mulierem repeats filiam above, and refers to the girl who is the center of interest.

St.191 'uocem te ad cenam nisi egomet cenem foris.'
ei hercle ego uerbo lumbos diffractos uelim.

Ei, separated from its noun by hercle and the enclitic ego, refers emphatically to the despised excuse just quoted.

E. The separator is a prepositional phrase, and as an extraneous element sets is off in clear relief. Emphasis is also denoted by repetition.

Poe.904 qui eum surrupuit huc deuexit meoque ero eum hic uendidit.
is in diuitias homo adoptauit hunc quom diem obiit suom.

H. The separator contains a verb in combinations not mentioned above.

1. Verb and its object.

Rud.1119 ut id oceppe dicere, senex, eam te quaeso cistulam
ut iubeas hunc reddere illis.

Eam - cistulam refers to the chest previously mentioned again and again, around which much of the action is centered.

2. Verb with modifier of its subject; the demonstrative phrase stands in an interlocked order with the subject of the verb and its modifier. Emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear.

Aul.689 et caussa iusta est, si quidem ita est ut praedicas,
te eam compressisse uinolentum uirginem.

Lyconides has persuaded his mother to intercede in his behalf so that he may marry the girl he loves, who has been promised in marriage to his uncle.

Ph.175 at tu mihi contra nunc videre fortunatus, Phaedria,
quod de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid velis:
retinere amare amittere; ego in eum incidi infelix locum
ut neque mihi [eius] sit amittendi nec retinendi copia.

Eum looks to the following clause for its explanation.

3. Verb with a dative; phrase is closely related grammatically.

a. Dative with compound verb,

Tru.86^a eum esse simulat militem puero patrem;
atque ut cum solo pergraecetur militi,
eum isti suppositum puerum opus pessumae.

Eum - puerum repeats puero above with emphasis.

b. Dative of possession,

Cis.587 sed illaec se quandam aibat mulierem
suam beneuolentem conuenire etiam prius,
commune quacum id esset sibi negotium.

Emphasis on the predicate adjective commune is indicated by its inversion; however, the demonstrative seems to be

emphasized also, though less forcefully, referring to an association previously described.

Per.258 quod ego non magi' somniabam neque opinabar neque censebam, eam fore mihi occasionem, ea nunc quasi decidit de caelo.

Eam - occasionem refers to the good fortune related above.

I. The separator is a dative phrase, indirect object of verb of which demonstrative phrase is subject. Emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear by repetition.

Bac.286 dum circumspecto, atque ego lembum conspicio longum, strigorem maleficum exornarier. ... is nostrae naui lembus insidias dabat.

J. The separator consists of a predicate modifier of the phrase with a noun, object of the verb of which it is subject. Emphasis on the demonstrative seems clear.

Poe.75 ill' qui surrupuit puerum Calydonem auhit, uendit eum domino hic diuiti quidam seni, cupienti liberorum, osori mulierum. emit hospitalem is filium inprudens senex.

Is - senex repeats domino - quidam seni above.

III. Is is separated from its noun by three words in 18 cases. (P. 13, T. 5). The separators show a wide variety of word combinations; a verb occurs among them in 83.3% (P. 66.7%, T. 100%). No attempt will be made to classify the separators. Emphasis is made clear variously.

A. The separator contains the subject of the sentence to which the phrase belongs. The demonstrative occupies the emphatic position of the sentence.

1. The demonstrative repeats directly or indirectly what is to be emphasized.

As.348 ait se ob asinos ferre argentum atriensi Saureae uiginti minas, sed eum sese non nosse hominem qui siet, ipsum uero se nouisse callide Demaenetum.

Eum - hominem refers to Saureae above. There is

also a contrast, eum - hominem ... ipsum - Demaenetus.

Eun.31 Colax Menandrist: in east parasitus Colax
et miles gloriosus: eas se non negat
personas transtulisse in Eunuchum suam
ex Graeca; ...

Eas - personas refers to the characters just mentioned.

And.433 Hic nunc me credit aliquam sibi fallaciam
portare et ea me hic restituisse gratia.

Ea points to the preceding sentence.

Poe.1254 nunc quod boni mihi di danunt, uobis uostraeque matri,
eas dis est aequom gratias nos agere sempiternas,
quom nostram pietatem adprobant decorantque di immortales.

Eas points indirectly to quod - di danunt. The adjective in the final position of the sentence is also made prominent.

Bac.742 'sycophantias componit, aurum ut aps ted auferat;
et profecto se ablaturum dixit.' plane adscribito.
MN. dic modo. CH. 'atque id pollicetur se daturum aurum
mihi?

Id - aurum repeats aurum above.

Ad.7 Synapothnescontes Diphili comoedias:
eam Commorientes Plautus fecit fabulam.

Eam - fabulam refers to comoedia.

Cap.161 primum dum opus est Pistorensibus;
eorum sunt aliquot genera Pistorensium.

2. The demonstrative points forward to an explanatory clause.

Mer.223 iam censes patrem
abisse a portu? AC. quin ea ego huc praecucurri gratia,
ne te opprimeret inprudenter atque electaret.

Hea.359 sed istunc exora ut suam esse adsimulet. CLIN. scilicet
facturum me esse; in eum iam res rediit locum
ut sit necessu'.

B. The separator contains the interrogative adverb introducing the sentence; emphasis on the demonstrative is thereby made clear by inversion.

Cis.65 SEL. at mihi cordolium est. GY. quid? id unde est tibi
cor? commemora opsecro.

Id - cor picks up cordolium of the previous speaker.

C. The two elements of the phrase are placed at the extremities of the sentence or clause, the positions recognized as being emphasizing. Cf. examples under A above, Cis.65 and Ad.7, etc., which have the phrase in this position.

Poe.593 MI. tum uos animum aduortite igitur. hunc uos lenonem
nouistis? ADV. facile. CO. at pol ego eum qua sit facie
Lycum
nescio.

eum mihi uolo demonstratis hominem.

Eum - hominem refers to hunc lenonem above.

Aul.267 credo ego illum iam indaudisse mi esse thesaurus domi.
id inhiat, ea adfinitatem hanc optinauit gratia.

Ea refers to the object of credo above. Cf. And.

433, p. 138.

Mil.1026 quo pacto hoc Ilium appelli
uelis, id fero ad te consilium.¹

Id refers to the preceding clause.

D. The separator consists of three adverbs, which set off an emphatic demonstrative in clear relief.

Tru.882 DI. bene uale, Phronesium. PH. iam <me> tuom oculum
non uocas?
DI. id quoque interatim furtim nomen commemorabitur.

Id, referring to tuom oculum, is in contrast with Phronesium.

E. The demonstrative is followed by another pronoun.

1. The elements of the subject and object are interlocked; the demonstratives thus opposed are emphasized.

¹Leo emends this verse: ut ferrem abs te.

Rud.41 huic filiola uirgo periit paruola.
eam de praedone uir mercatur pessumus,
is eam huc Cyrenas leno aduexit uirginem.

Is - leno refers to uir - pessumus above. Cf. the same verse under IV A, p. 141.

Poe.782 AG. negasne apud te esse aurum nec seruom meum?
LY. nego: et negando, si quid refert, aruo.
ADV. periisti, leno. nam istest huius uilicus
quem tibi nos esse Spartiatem diximus,
qui ad te trecentos Philippeos modo detulit.
idque in istoc adeo aurum inest marsuppio.

Id - aurum repeats aurum above. Cf. same verse under iste, p. 98.

2. The demonstrative, followed by a dative of relation, and further set off in relief from its noun, is emphatic.

Ad.893 nam is mihi profectost seruo' spectatus satis
quod dominu' curaest, ita uti tibi sensi, Geta.

Is - seruo' is explained by the following clause.

Per.532 nil mi opust
litibus neque tricis. quamobrem ego argentum enumerem
foras?
nisi mancupio accipio, quid eo mihi opust mercimonio?

Eo - mercimonio refers to the trade that was being devised here.

IV. Is is separated from its noun by four words in 12 cases (P. 9, T. 3).¹ Emphasis on the demonstrative is made clear variously.

A. The demonstrative is placed in an emphatic position in the sentence, preceding the subject.

1. It repeats directly or indirectly what has just been mentioned.

Cap.821 eum ego si in uia Petronem publica conspexero,
et Petronem et dominum reddam mortalis miserrumos.

Eum, preceding the subordinating connective si, and

¹It is probable in many of these cases where the separation is so wide, that the demonstrative is absolute, with the noun added in apposition.

referring again in a threatening manner to that Petro mentioned above is especially emphatic.

Rud.41 huic filiola uirgo perit paruola.
eam de praedone uir mercatur pessumus,
is eam huc Cyrenas leno aduexit uirginem.

The juxtaposition of is eam tends to call special attention to each, and the adverb huc following eam also has an emphasizing effect.

As.73 uolo me patris mei similem, qui caussa mea
nauclerico ipse ornatu per fallaciam ...
neque pudit eum id aetatis sycophantias
struere et beneficiis me emere gnatum suum sibi.
eos me decretumst persequi mores patris.

Eos - mores of the father were set forth in the preceding verses.

2. Is points with emphasis to a following ut-clause.

Bac.606 in eum [nunc] naec reuenit res locum, ut quid consili
dem meo sodali super amica nesciam.

B. The demonstrative is emphasized by the particle quidem.

Tru.693 TR. Strabacem hic opperiar modo,
si rure ueniat. AS. is quidem apud nos [est] hic Strabax.¹

C. The separator is a relative clause modifier. Emphasis on the demonstrative is clear referring to what has been the subject of previous conversation, and upon which the solution of the plot hinges.

Rud.1081 et ea quae olim parua gestauit crepundia
istic in ista cistula insunt.

The relative clause adds a pathetic touch.

Ph.1013 haecin erat ea quae nostros minuit fructus vilitas.

The relative clause adds a note of indignation.

¹I have construed this as 'is - Strabax,' with hic as an adverb, because of the frequent combination 'apud nos hic'; 'is' might be construed as a substantive with 'hic Strabax' in apposition, or with Strabax in apposition, and hic the adverb with apud nos. In any case, is is clearly emphatic.

D. The separator consists of a relative clause modifier and the enclitic sum which suggest emphasis on the demonstrative in a recognition scene.

Rud.1173 PA. et bulla aurea est pater quam dedit mi natali die.
DA. ea est profecto. contineri quin complectar non queo.
filia mea, salve. ego is sum qui te produxi pater,
ego sum Daemones et mater tua eccam hic intus Daedalis.

In this recognition scene, the father repeats his daughter's 'pater' above with an emphatic 'is.' The relative clause adds force to his claims.

E. The elements of the phrase are at the extremities of the sentence or clause, and are thus made especially prominent. Cf. C, p. 139. The demonstrative points directly or indirectly to what has gone before.

Hec.172 interea in Imbro moritur cognatus senex
horunc: ea ad hos redibat lege hereditas.

Ea - hereditas, that one naturally expected at the demise of a kinsman.

Ep.705 et eo argento illam me emissem amicam filii fiduciam
pro tua filia: is te faborem tetigi triginta minis.

Tru.44 si semel amoris poculum accepit meri
eaque intra pectus se penetrauit potio,
extemplo et ipse periit et res et fides.

F. The separator consists of a verb with two adverbial modifiers. The demonstrative picks up again what has just been said.

And.799 In hac habitasse platea dictumst Chrysidem,
quae sese inhoneste optavit parere hic ditias
potius quam honeste in patria pauper viveret:
ei(u)s morte ea ad me lege redierunt bona.

V. The separator consists of five words in five cases (P. 3, T. 2). Emphasis on the demonstrative, held long in suspense, is apparent from the context. The noun is also emphatic.

A. The separator consists of an explanatory relative clause.

Ph.513 PH. vendidit. DO. quam indignum facinus, ancillam aere
emptam suo!
PH. neque exorare ut me maneat et cum illo ut muter fidem
triduum hoc, dum id quod est promissum ab amicis argentum
aufero.

B. The separator consists of all or most of the remaining
essential elements of the sentence or clause of which the phrase
is the subject. Cf. E, p. 142. The demonstrative refers, either
by repetition or inference, to what has already been made promi-
nent.

Mil.111 itaque intumum ibi se miles apud lenam facit.
ubi primum euenit militi huic occasio,
sublinit os illi lenae, matri mulieris,
quam eru' meus amabat; nam is illius filiam
conicit in nauem miles clam matrem suam.

Ep.296 atque argentum ego cum hoc feram. PE. quanti emi potest
minimo? EP. illane?
ad quadraginta fortasse eam posse emi minimo minis.
uerum si plus dederis referam, nihil in ea re captiost.
atque id non decem occupatum tibi erit argentum dies.

Mil.560 ratu'n istic in hominem esse omnium minimi preti,
si ego me sciente paterer uicino meo
eam fieri apud me tam insignite iniuriam?

Eam refers to the slave's accusation against

Philocomasium, which is the subject of the conversation.

And.156 si propter amorem uxorem nolet ducere:
ea primum ab illo animum advortenda iniuriast.

Ea refers to the refusal to marry on account of
love, which is contrary to right.

VI. The separator consists of six words in two cases (P.).

Emphasis on the demonstrative, widely separated from the noun, is
apparent.

Mil.623 mihique amanti ire opitulatum atque ea te facere facinora
quae istaec aetas fugere facta magi' quam sectari solet:
eam pudet me tibi in senecta obicere sollicitudinem.

Eam refers to the trouble mentioned in the pre-
ceding verses, which Pleusicles has so unfittingly placed on his
elderly friend. Of this he is ashamed.

TABLE XXII

IDEM WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II

						P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*						3	8	11
	DAN	DANA, or DAN-A	DA-N	D-AN	D-A-AN			
Total.....	4(1,3)	2(1,1)	3(T)	1(P)	1(T)			
Demonstrative.....	4	2(s)	3	1	1 ₁			
Adjective of quantity.....	...	1(f)	...	...	...			
Adjective of quality.....	...	1(f)	...	...	1 ₂			

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

examination of the material.¹ The table below will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator.

TABLE XXIII

SEPARATION OF IDEM AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	8	6	14	47.0%	54.5%	50.0%
2.....	7	3	10	41.2	27.3	35.7
3.....	1	1	2	5.9	9.1	7.1
4.....	0	1	1	0.0	9.1	3.6
6.....	1	0	1	5.9	0.0	3.6
Total.....	17	11	28			

I. Idem is separated from its noun by one word in 14 cases (P. 8, T. 6).

¹Cf. hic, iste, ille, is, pp. 32, 82, 101, 124.

emphatic.¹

a. By contrast,

Hec.747 quaere alium tibi firmiorem [amicum] dum tibi tempu'
consulendi est;
nam neque ille hoc animo erit aetatem neque pol tu
eadem istac aetate.

Here is a double contrast, ille - tu; hoc animo -
eadem istac aetate (cf. same, p. 247).

b. By identification with what has preceded.

PH.888 nam idem hoc argentum, ita ut datumst, ingratiis ei
datum erit.

In the preceding verses Phormio is rejoicing
because he has been able to "outplay the old fellows and relieve
Phaedria of his trouble about the money,"² he continues, 'For
this same money, just as it has been given, will be given gratis.'

Ph.126 lex est ut orbae, qui sint genere proxumi,
is nubant, et illos ducere eadem haec lex iubet.

As.640 LE. secede huc, Libane, te uolo. LI. si quid uis. ARG.
opsecro uos,
eadem istac opera suauit complexos fabulari.

Bac.1018 NI. priu' [te] cauisse ergo quam pudere aequom fuit.
CH. eadem istac uerba dudum illi dixi omnia.

Chrysalus, having prepared a letter by which his
young master hopes to procure a sum of money from his father,
brings it to him, and asks to hear it read. He interpolates the
reading of it with advice against letting the boy have the money,
and claims to have tried to turn him from the error of his ways,
hoping, in this way, to bring the old man to letting him have it.

c. Idem identifies a plan of action indicated in a fol-
lowing sentence.

Ad.812 eamdem illam rationem antiquam optine:
conserva quaere parce, fac quam plurimum
illis relinquo, gloriam tu istam optine.

¹Cf. hic, iste, ille as separators, pp. 231 sqq.

²Trans. Sargeaunt (Loeb ed.).

hangs.

Reo.203 in eodemque omnes mihi videntur ludo doctae ad malitiam.

Here also is interlocked order.

Hea.678^a at sic opinor: non potest. immo optume. euge habeo
optumam.

retraham hercle opinor ad me
idem ego illuc hodie fugitivom argentum tamen.¹

Syrus is weighing one plan after another, and not only the words and meter, but the order of words also, suggest the excitement felt upon the happy solution of the vexing problem of securing the money needed.

Mer.38 nunc vos mi irasci ob multiloquium non decet:
eodem quo amorem Venu' mi hoc legavit die.

Eodem identifies the day with the one described in the separating clause.

¹Cf. ille as a separator, p. 251.

CHAPTER V

CLASS III: DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS UNSEPARATED FROM NOUN

HIC

Hic follows its noun immediately in 215 cases, or 13.3% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, or about one-fourth as often as it immediately precedes. Terence shows a considerably larger proportion in this position than Plautus (P. 12.0%, T. 16.9%). The noun has other attributive adjective modifiers in 29 cases, or 13.5% of the number, a greater proportion than where the demonstrative immediately precedes its noun (8.8%); the two poets differ very slightly in this respect. Of these adjectives, 23 or 79.3%, follow the phrase, and are, therefore, separated from the noun by hic. See Table XXIV, p. 152.

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 14 cases, or 6.6% of the number, as compared with 5.7% in Class I: Plautus has the same proportion in each class (6.2%); Terence shows a larger proportion (7.0% against 4.4% in Class I). It seems therefore, that the attraction of hic to the following clause is almost negligible in the case of Plautus, but perhaps of some importance in the case of Terence. In both, the relative clause follows the phrase without materially affecting the emphasis; compare the following example with Aul.2, cited in Class I, p. 15: Ph.748 dic mihi quid rei tibi est cum familia hac unde exis?

Hic in this position, though occurring much less frequently, has in general about the same usage as when it immediately precedes its noun. It might appear, from a cursory examination, that this order was used as a metrical necessity. For, of the

TABLE XXIV

HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III

Attributive modifiers *	P. 21					T. 8	Both 29
	NDA	ND-A	ANDA	AND	A-ND		
Total.....	11(8,3)	11(9,2)	2(P)	4(2,2)	1(T)		
Possessive.....	2(1,1)	1(T)	1(P)(pr)	...	1(T)		
Adjective of quantity.....	7(5,2)	4(3,1)	1(P)(f)	4(2,2)	...		
Adjective of quality.....	2(P)	6(P)	1(P)(f)	...	...		

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

215 cases, 186, or 86.5%, show an elision between noun and demonstrative (two of these nouns have the enclitic -que).¹ But that it does imply a metrical necessity cannot be established.² For example, compare the following cases which may have the order reversed without affecting the meter:

Rud.1132 *hūc/Vēnūē hāēcl vōlō ād rōgēt|tē*
 or, *hūc|hāec Vēnūs/vōlō ād rōgēt|tē*

Am.574 *hōmo hīc ēbrīuš est*
 or, *hīc hōmo ēbrīuš est*

(Luchs adopts the reading 'hic homo.')

Ps.966 *unde ego hōmīnem hūnc ēssē*
 or *unde ego hūnc hōmīnem ēssē*

¹The enclitic which never stands alone has not been considered a separator, but a part of the word to which it is attached.

²See Marouzeau, *L'ordre des mots*, "Introduction," pp. 9 sq.

And.748 ěhō Mysīs puer|hīc undest?
or,
ěhō Mysīs hīc|puer undest?

Cas.436 hīc ex|īnsīdīs hīscē ēgo īnsīdīas|dābō
or,
hīc ex|hīscē īnsīdīs|ēgo īnsīdīas|dābō

It is evident, therefore, that the given order of words is not wholly dependent upon the demands of meter. That emphasis is a large contributing factor in Latin word-order is well-established, and is easily recognized in the cases here under consideration, where, by inversion of the usual order, the noun has taken the initial, and therefore the more emphatic position, while the demonstrative is relegated to a subordinate, and therefore less emphatic place.¹ The inversion tends to dissociate the two elements which in the usual order form one single idea.² Often in this position the demonstrative seems to be merely identifying. Upon examination of our material it will be seen that emphasis on the noun is often made clear by other factors.³

1. By chiasmus,

Bac.596 ne tibi hercle hau longe est os ab infortunio,
ita dentifrangibula haec meis manibus gestiunt.

The long comic word would naturally be emphasized.

Cur.110^a pol ut praedicas, uindemia haec huic anu non satis est
solī.

The idea of quantity contained in uindemia is also emphasized by solī, placed in relief and separated from its noun.

Ps.1235 sequare tu. nunc ne expectetis dum hac domum redeam uia
ita res gestast: angiporta haec certum est consecrari.

While both pairs of words, hac - uia and angiporta haec, are emphasized by the chiasmus, because of the wide separa-

¹Cf. Ullman, Marouzeau, Yoder, op. cit., et al.

²Marouzeau, op. cit., p. 157.

³For hic as separator, see pp. 231 sqq.

tion between them, each pair is more a unit in itself, and the emphasis seems to shift: in the first pair *hac* is the more emphatic (cf. same, Class II, p. 64), in the second *angiporta* is more emphatic. 'I'm not going this way as you expected, but I'm going down the alley here.'

2. By contrast or comparison, either stated or implied, without the aid of chiasmus.

Cur.699 *frater, opseco te, noli hunc condemnatum perdere, bene et pudice me domi habuit. TH. hau uoluntate id sua: Aesculapio huic habeto, quom pudica es, gratiam.*

Aesculapio is in contrast with the agent expressed by *sua*: 'you were protected by Aesculapius, not by him' is the implication.

Bac.973 *sed Priamus hic multo illi praestat.*

In the contrast, '*Priamus hic ... illi*,' greater emphasis on the noun than on the pronoun seems apparent. For not only is the name of Priam suddenly brought back in this long metaphor, but it is repeated three times in the space of six verses.¹

Mil.160 *nunc adeo edico omnibus!*
quem a milite hoc uideritis hominem in nostris tegulis,
extra unum Palaestrionem, huc deturbatote in uiam.

The contrast here is between this soldier's house and 'ours.'

As.681 *uirum quidem pol optumum et non similem furis huius.*

The emphasis on *uirum - optumum*, denoted by *quidem pol*, makes clear the emphasis on the contrasted *furis*.

Poe.829 *ita me di ament, uel in lautumiis uel in pistrino mauelim*
agere aetatem praepeditus latere forti ferroo
quam apud lenonem hunc seruitutem colere.

Here *leno* contrasts with *lautumiis* and *pistrino*.

¹Leo brackets vv. 973-7.

Cis.721 mi homo, opseco, alias res geris, ego tibi meas res mando.
 IA. istuc ago, atque istic mihi cibus est, quod fabulare,
 sed inter rem agendam istam erae huic respondi quod rogabat.

A contrast is implied: istam - huic; huic - meae

(cf. same, p.192).

Tri.194 ME. ubi nunc adulescens habet?
 CA. posticulum hoc recepit, quom aedis uendidit.

Ad.380 piscis ceteros purga, Dromo;
gongrum istum maximum in aqua sinito ludere
 tantisper: ubi ego venero, exossabitur;
 ... , salsamenta haec, Stephanio,
 fac macerentur pulchre.

Cf. same, iste, p.248.

Hea.990 nunc filia
 postquamst inventa vera, inventast causa qui te expellerent.
 CL. est veri simile. SY. an tu ob peccatum hoc esse
 illum iratum putas?
 CL. non arbitror. SY. nunc aliud specta.

Peccatum is contrasted with causa: his parents have
 turned against Clitipho, not because of his wrong-doing, but
 because he is not their own son, and because his sister has been
 found and they have her to lavish their love upon; therefore
 their conduct is based on an excuse.

Bac.436 propter me haec nunc meo sodali dici disorucior miser;
 innoeens suspicionem hanc sustinet caussa mea.

Though innocent, he is held under suspicion.

Ps.601^a nouo consilio nunc mi opus est,
noua res haec subito mi obiectast.

In the contrast, nouo consilio - noua res haec, the
 adjective is emphasized, by its repetition, and by its initial
 position in each phrase; the contrasted nouns are also emphasized.
 The demonstrative is unemphatic.

3. By metaphorical names (cf. Bac.973, under 2, p. 154).

a. The speaker designates himself,

Cap.865 HR. qu? ER. ut sacrifices.
 HE. quoi deorum? ER. mihi hercle, nam ego nunc tibi sum
 summus Iuppiter,
 idem ego sum Salus, Fortuna, Lux, Laetitia, Gaudium.
 proin tu deum hunc saturitate facias tranquillum tibi.

b. The courtesan is designated,

Eun.85 PH. totus, Parmeno,
tremo horreoque, postquam aspexi hanc. PA. bono animo es:
accede ad ignem hunc, iam calesces plus satis.

4. By word-play.

a. With juxtaposition of the same, or a very similar word,

Tri.958 enim vero ego nunc sycophantae huic sycophantari uolo.

Cas.436 hinc ex insidiis hisce ego insidias dabo.

Rud.191 nam hoc mi sat laborist laborem hunc potiri,
si erga parentem aut deos me inpiam.

Here hunc points to the following si-clause.

Mer.660 eo domum, patrem atque matrem ut meos salutem, postea
clam patrem patria hac refugiam aut aliquid capiam consili.

Hac here is equivalent to a weak mea. Cf. meos in
preceding verse.

b. With a pun,

Poe.358 MI. quid faciam? AG. exora, blandire, expalpa. MI. faciam
sedulo.
sed uide sis ne tu oratorem hunc pugnis pectas postea.

Milphio here refers to himself as oratorem, punning
on exora above.

5. By inversion of phrase, with noun in the more prominent
position.

Ep.438 Caue praeterbitas ullas aedis quin roges,
senex hic ubi habitat Periphanes Platenius.

And.748 eho Mysis, puer hic undest? quisve huc attulit?

As.230 mane, mane, audi, dic, quid me aequom censes pro illa tibi
dare,
annum hunc ne cum quiquam alio sit?

Emphasis is on the length of time expressed in
annum; cf. v. 235 perpetuom annum hunc (p. 163), where annum is
augmented by perpetuom by which the length of time is made more
emphatic.

6. Often a subject already made prominent in the scene is
repeated with an unemphatic hic following, serving to give further

identification or to localize.

a. The noun is in the initial position of the clause, or preceded only by an unemphatic connective.

Rud.1379 DA. qua pro re argentum promisit hic tibi? GR.si uidulum hunc redegissem in potestatem eius, iuratus dare mihi talentum magnum argenti.

The chest, for which the money is to be exchanged, is emphasized in answer to the preceding question.

Am.486 sed Alcumenai huius honoris gratia pater curauit uno ut fetu fieret.

Mercury discloses more details of the plot.

Tri.326 adulescenti huic genere summo, amico atque aequali meo, minu' qui caute et cogitate suam rem tractauit, pater, bene uolo ego illi facere, si tu non neuis.

Lysiteles, after having approached his father in a round about way, finally gains courage to declare openly what he has been leading up to: there is a young friend whom he wishes to aid.

Cap.7 seni huic fuerunt filii nati duo.

The prologus introduces the characters of the play.

Mil.969 sed quis east? PA. senis huius uxor Periplectomeni e proxumo.

This position of the genitive modifier is not irregular, but attests its emphasis. Palaestrio wishes to emphasize the age of Periplectomenus in his scheme to outwit the soldier.

Am.412 nam noctu hac soluta est nauis nostra e portu Persico.

Cf. v. 404 nonne hac noctu nostra nauis <huc> ex portu Persico ... ? Though the two verses are almost identical, the emphasis seems to be shifted: hac noctu seems to bring out the fact that their arrival had been recent; noctu hac that it had been at night. The reversal of the word-order does not appear to be from metrical necessity, nor for the sake of euphony. It is,

Ps.1184 HA. quid maneam? BA. chlamydem hanc BA. mane.
commemora quanti con-
ductast.

Throughout the play much prominence is given to the foreign dress of Harpax which was also assumed here by the hireling of Pseudolus in order to dupe Ballio.

Ps.935 sed uide, ornatus hic me satin condeceat?

Philematium is prinking for her lover.

As.426 iussin in splendorem dari bullas has foribus nostris?

Leonida comes upon the stage growling and finding fault with the appearance of his premises.

8. The demonstrative carries little more force than "the"; the concept is almost entirely within the noun.

Mos.1181 spectatores, fabula haec est acta, uos plausum date.

Hardly more than "the play is over." For this and the following cases cf. general discussion, pp. 261 sq.

Rud.1421 uerum si uoletis plausum fabulae huic clarum dare, comissatum omnes uenitote ad me ad annos sedecim.

Cap.127 ego ibo ad fratrem ad alios captiuos meos, uisam ne nocte hac quippiam turbauerint.

Night was the time when disturbance would most likely arise. Cf. Am.412, p. 158.

9. Particularly noteworthy are those examples with the demonstrative pointing to an appositive clause; the noun is the important element. The demonstrative is unemphatic. Cf. general discussion, pp. 257 sqq.

Mos.790 heus tu, si uoles uerbum hoc cogitare, simul flare sorbereque hau factu facilest.

Cap.232 nam fere maxuma pars morem hunc homines habent:¹ quod sibi uolunt,
dum id impetrant, boni sunt.

Men.338 MEN. sed miror qui ille nouerit nomen meum.
MES. minime hercle mirum. morem hunc meretrices habent:
ad portum mittunt seruolus, ancillulas. ...

¹The postposition of homines serves to heighten the emphasis of the phrase.

With respect to word-order it may be seen that *hac nocte*, or *nocte hac* would equally well suit the meter, and that *noctu hac*, if inverted, would not suit the meter. But that our poet was therefore forced to write this order does not follow; the phrase might easily have been placed elsewhere in the verse in the more regular order. The poet's love for variety may be considered as a possible reason for these differences, but, however that may be, the inverted order gives the noun special prominence. The emphasis seems to shift: "Then that dream I dreamt last night, (i.e. in the night) has come true for me!.....Well, last night in my sleep my own twin sister....."¹

It may be noted in the examples cited, and in others, that in numerous cases the inverted order of the demonstrative phrase has resulted in the separation of pronouns that would have been juxtaposed if the more usual order had been observed: *Ph.16* *is sibi responsum hoc habeat*. On the other hand, it may be seen also that pronouns are juxtaposed by this order: *As.236* *perpetuom annum hunc mihi uti seruat*. It cannot be determined from such examples what relation, if any, juxtaposition of pronouns has upon this word-order.² It has been seen that chiastic order results in some cases (cf. 1, p. 153).

In the following cases emphasis on a preceding adjective modifier is apparent.

- a. Emphasis on the adjective is made clear by contrast.
Ph.160 *non potitus essem: fuisset tum illos mi aegre aliquot dies,
 at non cotidiana cura haec angeret animum.*

Cotidiana is contrasted with *aliquot dies*; the demonstrative *haec*, by inference, is contrasted with *illos*: 'those

¹Trans. Nixon (Loeb ed.).

²What has been said here of *hic* will also be found true of the other demonstratives in this position.

of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, which is a considerably smaller proportion than for hic in this position. Terence has a larger proportion of examples showing this word-order than Plautus has (P. 4.1%, T. 12.6%). Terence has three examples with other attributive modifiers, all of which are separated from the noun by iste.¹ Plautus has none. (See Table XXV, below.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in four cases, or 14.8%; each poet has two cases; all follow the phrase, giving further identification: Mil.988 qui anulum istunc attulit quem tibi dedi.

TABLE XXV
ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers *	0	3	3
	NDA		
Total.....		3(T)	
Adjective of quality.....		3	

* Cf. Table IX, p. 15, n.

Iste in this position, like hic, shows what might seem a metrical convenience, since there is an elision between noun and demonstrative in every case but one. But here also it is apparent that this does not imply a necessity, for the order might be reversed:²

Mil.988 quae anūlum istunc attulit
or, quae istunc anūlum attulit

¹Cf. iste, Class I, p. 19.

²Cf. hic, p. 151 sq.

Rud.1395 uidulum istunc ille inuenit, illud mancupium meum est;
ego tibi hunc porro seruauit cum magna pecunia.

Hea.994 suspicionem istanc ex illis quaere, rem profer palam.

3. The noun, although not in the initial position, of the sentence, brings back into prominence a person or thing which has already been made prominent in the action; iste identifies it with the second person.

Mos.964 ain tu istic potare solitum Philolachem istum, quisque est,
cum ero uostro?

'Philolaches that you mentioned awhile ago, whoever
he is.'

Eun.457 O Thais mea,
meum saviu, quid agitur? ecquid nos amas
de fidicina istac?

The soldier, greeting Thais, wishes to know how
she likes that gift of the music-girl he has recently presented
her with.

Eun.868 neque edepol quid nunc consili capiam scio
de virgine istac: ita conturbasti mihi
rationes omnis.

Thais is here taking Chaerea to task for his unbe-
coming conduct toward her ward with whom he had fallen violently
in love.

Ad.405 SY. adortust iurgio fratrem apud forum
de psaltria ista[o].

Syrus is answering Demea's attack in verse 388:
quid? istaec iam penes vos psaltriast? Syrus tries to calm the
old man, and pretends that the music-girl whom that one was
referring to awhile ago, and who has stirred him up considerably,
is the cause of a quarrel between the two brothers which exonerates
his beloved son from all blame. Ista doubtless also carries with
it an opprobrious tone.

Hec.825 quid exanimatu's obsecro? aut unde anulum istum nactu'?

'Where did you get the ring you are wearing?' This

ring has been the center of much interest in the preceding verses, and continues to be.

Ps.1008 sed ut occepisti, perge opera experirier
quid epistula ista narret.

Ps.1011 'qui epistulam istam fert; ab eo argentum accipe;
cum eo simitu mullerem mitti uolo. ...'

Mer.780 agite apponite
opsonium istuc ante pedes illi seni.
haec uassa aut mox aut cras iubebo aps te peti.

The cook orders his slaves to set the provisions down, then addresses the old man.

Men.508 responde, surrupuistin uxori tuae
pallam istanc hodie ac dedisti Erotio?

'The cloak you have.' Menaechmus had remarked above (v. 469) that he was taking it to the dyer's.

And.317 abhinc in malam rem cum suspicione istac, scelus?

Charinus disdains Byrria's suggestions, based on suspicion.

Cap.721 ergo ab eo petito gratiam istam.

Hegio retorts that Tyndarus should look to his former master for the gratitude he has just been talking about (v.710).

In the following example, the change of emphasis may be noted in the change of the word order. (Cf. same in Class II, p. 85.)

As.658 hic pone, hic istam colloca oruminam in collo plane.
LE. nolo ego te, qui erus sis, mihi onus istuc sustinere.

Argyrippus would relieve Leonida of that wallet he is carrying, but Leonida is unwilling for his master to bear its burden! He wants to emphasize that it is a burden.

In the following case iste, though referring in a general way to a second person's interest, is opprobrious.

Mos.854 Tranio age, canem istanc e foribus abducant face.

Tranio has frightened the old man in his attempt to fool him about his neighbor's house, and in the verses just preceding makes quite a show of driving the dogs from the doorway where they must enter. Here the old man as he is about to enter sees or thinks he sees one of those dogs.

In the next case chief emphasis is not clear; perhaps both words are emphasized.

Hec.595 SO. nil pol iam istaec mihi res voluptatis ferunt:
dum aetati' tempu' tulit, perfuncta sati' sum: satias iam
tenet
studiorum istorum. haec mihi nunc curast maxuma ut ...

When her son remonstrates with Sostrata, ready to give up her home and retire to the country in favor of his wife, she answers that those things he refers to are no longer pleasures to her; she had enough of them at the proper time for them, but now her interest in such things is gone. Her only care now is that she not stand in the way of the younger generation. Emphasis on istorum is accentuated by the contrast in haec following. On the other hand, she is speaking of the pursuits he has been talking about, in contrast with those suitable to her age and position. In istaec - res emphasis on istaec seems clear, (cf. v. 593, p. 87).

4. The noun repeats what has been made prominent before; the demonstrative points to an explanatory clause.

Eun.951 dicam: virginem istam Thaidi hodie quae dono datast,
scis eam hinc civem esse?

Pythias is berating Parmeno for his young master's escapade which he was party to. Istam seems to carry a note of pity for the girl as well as to denote Parmeno's interest in her.

Mil.988 ancillula illiust, quae hinc egreditur foras,
quae anulum istunc attulit quem tibi dedi.

Istunc denotes the ring being worn now by the second person.

Bac.540 multi more isto atque exemplo uiuont, quos quem censeas
esse amicos, reperiuntur falsi falsimoniis.

Isto is abusive in tone.

Cap.374 gratiam habeo tibi,
quom copiam istam mi et potestatem facis,
ut ego ad parentes hunc remittam nuntium.

ILLE

Ille follows its noun immediately in 56 cases, or 12.8% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, which is about .8% less than the rate in the case of hic, and more than twice the rate of iste. There are other attributive adjective modifiers of the noun in eight cases, or 14.5%; ille acts as separator between these and the nouns in six (P. 4, T. 2). (See Table XXVI, below.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in 23 cases, or 41.8%, Plautus having a larger proportion than Terence (P. 44.2%, T. 33.3%); this rate is far in excess of that of hic (6.8%), and of iste (14.8%). It is also far in excess of that found with ille immediately preceding its noun (7.5%). Thus that ille was attracted to this position by the relative clause is evident; it seems loosely joined to the noun with the relative clause serving only to add further identification: Am.387 ego sum Sosia ille quem tu dudum esse aiebas mihi, 'I am Sosia, that one you told me awhile ago you are.'

TABLE XXVI
ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III

	P. T. Both			
Attributive modifiers *	5	3	8	
	NDA	ND-A	AND	A-ND
Total.....	4(3,1)	2(1,1)	1(T)	1(P)
Iipse.....	...	...	...	1
Adjective of quantity...	2(1,1)	1(P)	...	...
Adjective of quality....	2(P)	1(T)	1	...

*Cf. Table IX, p. 15, n.

Ille in this position, like hic and iste,¹ shows an elision between noun and demonstrative in the majority of cases. But that this does not imply a metrical necessity may be seen from the following examples in which the order may be reversed without affecting the meter.

Am.618 $\text{Sosia} \text{ ille} \text{ quem} \text{ -}$
 or, $\text{ille} \text{ Sosia} \text{ quem} \text{ -}$

 Ps.659 $\text{apud} \text{ anum} \text{ illam} \text{ dollarem}$
 or, $\text{apud} \text{ illam} \text{ anum} \text{ dollarem}$

Furthermore, it is evident that, by the inverted order of the phrase, the demonstrative takes a subordinate place and the noun is emphasized. This emphasis is generally made clear by the context. A noteworthy example may be cited from the Amphitruo, where Sosia is bewildered by Mercury, who has assumed his form.² Whether ille points back or forward does not seem significant for emphasis.

(1) Mercury attempts to convince Sosia with blows that he himself is Sosia,

Am.387 ME. ego sum Sosia ille quem tu dudum esse aiebas mihi.

Ille, pointing to an explanatory clause, is loosely attached to the noun and is emphatic.

(2) Sosia, woefully confused himself, tries to explain to Amphitruo about this double identity of himself, referring to that pseudo-Sosia mentioned above as ille.

Am.598 SO. neque, ita me di ament, credebam primo mihimet Sosiae, donec Sosia illic egomet fecit sibi uti crederem.

Sosia illic further explained by the appositive egomet.

¹Cf. pp. 151, 163 sq.

²Cf. Am.609, p. 94.

Am.618 Sosia ille quem iam dudum dico, is qui me contudit.

Again ille points to an explanatory clause, and is emphasized.

Am.625 SO. uigilantem ille me iam dudum uigilans pugnīs contudit.
AM. quis homo? SO. Sosia, inquam, ego ille.

The pseudo-Sosia is further identified by ego ille 'that other I.'

Another example may be cited from Stichus. Antipho relates a lengthy story (vv.539-566) having to do with a young man and an old man, 'quasi tu' and 'quasi ego,' who are constantly being pitted against each other. The word order is varied, and the emphasis is shifted.¹ The noun precedes in three cases, in which ille refers to the above-mentioned.

St.539 AN. fuit olim, quasi ego sum, senex; ei filiae
duae erant, quasi nunc meae sunt; eae erant duobus nuptae
fratribus.

St.542sq erant minori illi adolescenti fidicina et tibicina,
peregre aduexerat, quasi nunc tu; sed ille erat caeleps
senex,
quasi ego nunc sum.

St.545sq deinde senex ille illi dixit, quous erat tibicina,
quasi ego nunc tibi dico.

St.550-3 'immo duas dabo' inquit ille adolescens 'una si parumst;
et si duarum paenitebit' inquit 'addentur duae.'
EP. quis istuc quaeso? an ille quasi ego? AN. is ipse
quasi tu. <tum> senex
ille quasi ego 'si uis,' inquit 'quattuor sane dato.'

St.555 EP. uidelicet parcum fuisse illum senem.

St.557 AN. uidelicet non fuisse illum nequam adulescentem.

St.559 hercle qui aequom postulabat ille senex.

St.561-2 EP. hercle illequidem certo adulscens docte uorsutus fuit,
qui seni illi concubinam dare dotatam noluit.

Emphasis on each element of the phrase in the last case is denoted by chiasmus: ille - adolescens, seni illi, (cf. same, p. 113).

¹Cf. ille, Classes I and II, pp. 22 sqq., 100 sqq.

St.565 AN. 'fiat' ille inquit adulescens. 'faci' benigne'
inquit senex.

A similar passage is found in Mer.442-447, where an old man and his young son are each claiming to act in the interest of a friend in the purchase of a slave-girl; here also the poet makes use of a varied word-order; the following example will suffice to show the emphasis on the inverted noun of the phrase.

Mer.444 maxumam hercle habebis praedam: ita ille est, quoi emitur,
senex;
sanus non est ex amore illius. quod posces feres.
CH. certe edepol adulescens ille, quoi ego emo, ecclitum
perit
eius amore.

Adulescens contrasted with senex is further emphasized by the particles certe edepol. Ille points to an explanatory clause.

Other examples may be cited to illustrate how emphasis on the noun is made clear:

1. By chiasmus,

Tri.1002 nam epistula illa mihi concenturiat metum
in corde et illud mille nummum quam rem agat.

Both letter and money have been the subject of much conversation. Here emphasis on both nouns is indicated by chiasmus. Ille is weak in both, merely denoting that it is the letter and money already referred to Cf. St.562 on page 171.

2. By contrast,

Bac.253 tum hospitem illum nominas hostem tuum?

The contrast of cognates with opposite meanings is worth noting. Hospitem illum refers to the above-mentioned hospiti (v. 250).

3. By anacoluthon; ille points to an explanatory clause.

Ps.528 per sycophantiam atque per doctos dolos
tibicinam illam tuo' quam gnatus deperit,
ea circumducam lepide lenonem.

4. By metaphor; ille points to the above-mentioned.

Bac.281 perii hercle, lembus ille mihi laedet latus.

Mer.253 hoc quam ad rem credam pertinere somnium
nequeo inuenire; nisi capram illam suspicor
iam me inuenisse quae sit aut quid uoluerit.

Mer.269 haec illast capra;
uerum hercle simia illa atque haedus mihi malum
adportant atque eos esse quos deicam hau scio.

In the passage from which the last two examples above are taken Demipho attempts to interpret his dream involving a 'capra,' a 'haedus,' and a 'simia'; in each case he gives due importance to the noun. In the second example the emphasizing particles uerum hercle also denote emphasis on the noun following.

5. By the opprobrious nature of the noun used figuratively and expressing strong feeling.

Cas.155 tace atque abi; neque paro neque hodie coquetur.
quando is mi et filio aduorsatur suo
animi amorisque caussa sui,
flagitium illud hominis! ego illum fame, ego illum
siti. ...

Illud points back to the above-mentioned senex, called here flagitium - hominis, which is equivalent to adjective and noun with illud a separator.¹

Mos.218 in anginam ego nunc me uelim uorti, ut ueneficae illi
fauces prehendam atque enicem scelestam stimulatricem.

Illi refers to the old nurse whom Philolaches overhears advising his sweetheart, and to whom he ascribes now an opprobrious epithet, and again one of a different sort, according to the way her words suit him.

6. The noun stands out prominently, repeating what has been conspicuous already; ille is weak, recalling only that this is the above-mentioned.

And.86 "dic sodes, quis heri Chrysidem habuit?" nam Andriae
illi id erat nomen.

¹Cr. pp. 250 sqq.

And.934 Phania illic frater meu' fuit.

Phania illic refers to the stranger mentioned in verses 928^a and 929, who becomes the subject of an interesting conversation.

Hea.639 nempe anui illi prodita abs te filiast planissime.

St.560 hercle qui aequom postulabat ille senex, quando quidem filiae illae dederat dotem, accipere pro tibicina.

Cap.17 fugitivos ille, ut dixeram ante, huius patri domo quem profugiens dominum apstulerat uendidit.

Ad.362 hinc scibo iam ubi siet.
atque hercle hic de grege illost.

De Grege illo refers to Aeschinus' crowd of youths which is the cause of so much anxiety to Demea who is speaking.

Mos.520 ita me di amabunt, mortuom illum credidi expostulare quia percussisses fores.

Mer.706 uidisse credo mulierem <illam> in aedibus.

Poe.76 emit hospitem is filium imprudens senex puerum illum eumque adoptat sibi pro filio.

Rud.1076 GR. si ille te comprimere solitust, hic noster nos non
DA. uerbo illo modo ille uicit. solet.

Eun.784 uidet tu, Thais, quam hic rem agit?
nimirum consilium illud rectumst de occludendis aedibus.

Tri.812 denique
diei tempus non uidet? quid illum putas,
natura illa atque ingenio? iam dudum ebriust.

Aul.249 idem, quando occasio illaec perit, post sero cupit.

Mer.272 Profecto ego illunc hircum castrari uolo,
ruri qui uobeis exhibit negotium,
DE. nec omen illuc mihi nec auspicium placet.

Am.773 enim uero illud praeter alia mira miror maxime
si haec habet pateram illam.

Poe.538 quidquid est pauxillulum illuc, omne nostrum id intus est.

In the following case a preceding adjective modifier is emphasized by contrast; both noun and demonstrative are relatively weaker in emphasis.

Ph.262 egon illi non suscenseam? ipsum gestio
dari mi in conspectum, nunc sua culpa ut sciat
lenem patrem illum factum me esse acerrimum.

7. Ille points to an explanatory clause.

a. The noun repeats what has been made prominent before.

Ille is more or less detached, and unemphatic, serving only to add further identification.

Men.57 Epidamniensis illi quem dudum dixeram,
geminum illum puerum qui surripuit alterum,
ei liberorum nisi diuitiae nihil erat.

This example states explicitly what is often implied, i.e., quem dudum dixeram, usually implied, is here expressed.

Aul.35 is adulescentis illius est auonculus,
qui illam stuprauit noctu, Cereris uigiliis.

Ep.268 continuo arbitretur uxor tuo gnato atque ut fidicinam
illam quam is uolt liberare, quae illum corrumpit tibi,
ulciscare atque ita curetur, usque ad mortem ut seruiat.

Per.544 sed optume ecum ipse aduenit
hospes ille qui has tabellas attulit.

Emphasis on hospes is denoted by ipse, and especially since ipse is preceded by ecce, which calls particular attention to what is to follow.

Cis.186 ei rei nunc suam
operam usque adsiduo seruos dat, si possiet
meretricem illam inuenire quam olim tollere,
quom ipse exponebat, ex insidiis uiderat.

Ph.144 quid paedagogus ille qui citharistriam,
quid rei gerit?

Am.1103 sed puer ille quem ego laui, ut magnust et multum ualet!

Hec.811 cognosse anulum illum Myrrinam
gnatae suae fuisse quem ipsus olim mi dederat.

Mil.118 ubi sumu' profecti in altum, fit quod <di> uolunt,
capiunt praedones nauem illam ubi uectus fui.

Men.311 si me consulas,
nummum illum quem mihi dudum pollicitu's dare ...
iubeas, si sapis, porculum adferri tibi.

Men.426 pallam illam quam dudum dederat, ad phrygionem ut deferas.

Men.678 MEN. scin quid est quod ego ad te uenio? ER. scio, et
tibi ex me sit uolup.
MEN. immo edepol pallam illam, amabo te, quam tibi dudum
dedi.

Rud.1339 Venu' Cyrenensis, testem te testor mihi,
si uidulum illum quem ego in navi perdididi
cum auro atque argento saluom inuestigauero. ...

b. The noun introduced for the first time in this connection is the center of interest; ille is about equivalent to 'the.'

Eun.911 Quid, quid venire in mentem nunc possit mihi,
quidnam qui referam sacrilego illi gratiam
qui hunc suppos*i*uit nobis?

Ad.384 videre videor iam diem illum quom hinc egens
profugiet aliquo militatum.

Tru.303 quid maceria illa ait in horto quae est, quae in noctes
singulas
latere fit minor ... ?

IS

Is follows its noun immediately in 10 cases, or 2.4% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective.¹ Our two poets have about the same proportion (P. 2.4%, T. 2.3%). Other attributive modifiers of the noun are not found among these examples.

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in one possible case: Ph.1018 mulierculam eam compressit unde haec natast.²

Is in this position shows an elision in eight of the ten cases (P. 4, T. 2). It does not follow, however, that this order is a metrical necessity,³ although no cases occur in which the word-order of the demonstrative phrase can be reversed without also making further changes in word-order except the following case

¹It is interesting to note that Yoder, *op. cit.*, finds almost the same rate in Gellius, who has a much larger number of examples with is as an attributive adjective.

²The relative clause here is probably adverbial.

³Cf. hic, iste, ille, pp. 151, 163, 169.

where id is added as an emendation.¹

Mer.135^a prīncīpium <id> īnīmīcīs|dāto (iambic dim. acat.) or in reverse order, id prīncīpium īnīmīcīs|dāto.

In the reversal of the phrase, accent and ictus do not coincide unless elision of the last syllable will permit the word accent to be thrown forward. But compare inimicis for conflict of ictus and accent.

In the case of is, as of the other demonstratives, it is apparent that, by the inverted order, the demonstrative takes a subordinate place, and the noun is brought into greater prominence.

1. The noun picks up what has just been said, setting it forth more forcibly. Is adds further identification which is not here the important thing.

Mos.338 iam reuortar. PHILEM. diu est 'iam' id mihi.

'iam' is emphasized by contrast with diu.

Am.255 haec illist pugnata pugna usque a mani ad uesperum
(hoc adeo hoc commemini magi' quia illo die inpransus
fui),
sed proelium id tandem diremit nox interuentu suo.

The resumption of the subject by a synonym after a parenthetical remark would naturally give prominence to it, and especially where the speaker is elaborating upon it boastfully.

Rud.1091 unum te opseco ut ted huius commiserescat mulieris
si quidem hic lenonis eius est uidulus, quem suspicor.

Trachalio, who is speaking here, some verses back expressed the same opinion in regard to the ownership of the trunk. Eius points to the following clause.

Ph.1018 vinolentu' fere abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam
eam compressit unde haec natast.

Demipho, pleading with Nausistrata to forgive her husband for past delinquencies, minimizes his fault because he

¹Id add. Lachmann.

himself, was irresponsible, being drunk and only about fifteen years old, then besides, the woman was a nobody.

Men.982 metum id mihi adhibeam, culpam apstineam, ero ut
omnibus in locis sim praesto.

The topic of Messenio's canticum is metum, which he repeats over and over, after having enumerated the many dangers which beset a slave who doesn't properly attend to his master's affairs.

St.59 Qui manet ut moneatur semper servos homo officium suum
nec uoluntate id facere meminit, servos is habitu hau
probust.

Cap.358 quod bonis bene fit beneficium, gratia ea grava est
bonis.

Gratia is the result of the preceding beneficium.

Mer.135^a CH. quid est negoti? AC. perimus.
CH. principium <id> inimicis dato.

2. Is points to a following clause.

Hec.737 nam iam aetate ea sum ut non siet peccato mi ignosci
aequom.

3. In the following example there is no apparent reason for the noun to be emphasized, and it seems more probable that the demonstrative is.

Mer.211 neque ille credet neque credibile forma eximia mulierem
eam me emisse ancillam matri.

It is possible that eam is absolute here, repeating mulierem and showing the excited and confused state of the young lover's mind.¹

¹The two cases following have been rejected here on the authority of Edward Fraenkel, Iktus und Akzent im Lateinischen Sprechvers, p. 207, who explains is as a colloquial repetition, 'the son, he.....'

Cas.55 filius is autem armigerum adlegauit suum
qui sibi eam uxorem poscat.

Cas.767 ullicus is autem cum corona, candide
uestitus, lautus exornatusque ambulat.

IDEM

Idem follows its noun immediately in nine cases, or 12.5% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, with Terence showing one more example than Plautus (P. 8.9%, T. 18.5%). It occurs with another demonstrative modifier in three cases (T.), acting as a separator in one.¹ No other examples having this word-order are found with attributive modifiers. (See Table XXVII, below.)

A qualifying clause modifies the phrase in once case:

Am.614 Dauo prognatum patre eodem quo ego sum.

TABLE XXVII

IDEM WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III

		P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*		0	3	3
	AND	A-ND	NDA	
Total.....	1(T)	1(T)	1(T)	
Demonstrative.....	1	1	1	

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

Idem in this position, as the other demonstratives, yields place to an emphatic noun, but by its very nature retains a strong emphasis.

Tri.445 tuam uolt sororem ducere uxorem, et mihi
sententia eademst et uolo.

Pholto has come in behalf of his son, who wishes to marry Lesbonicus's sister, and identifies his own wish with that of his son.

¹See chap. ix, p. 253.

Eun.35 quod si personis idem huic uti non licet:
qui magis licet currentem seruom scribere,
bonas matronas facere, meretrices malas. ...
puerum supponi, falli per servom senem,
amare odisse suspicari?

The prologus sets forth the poet's claims: 'in this play are the parasite and boastful soldier; he doesn't deny he has taken these characters from the Greek, but he does deny that these plays have been produced before in Latin. But if he is not allowed to use the same characters, how is he allowed to use the rest of the stock material of comedy?'

Am.577 equidem deciens dixi:
domi ego sum, inquam, ecquid audis?
et apud te adsum Sosia idem.

Here we see Sosia trying to make clear to his master his double identity. The identification of that other Sosia is the important thing. Compare similar cases in passages cited with ille in this position, pp. 170 sq.

Again we meet the same Sosia, still trying to make clear this same double identity. Here he tells his master that the two have the same father, and are, the same in appearance and age.

Am.614 praeter me alterum, inquam, adueniens faciam ut offendas
domi,
Dauro prognatum patre eodem quo ego sum, forma, aetate
item qua ego sum.

Item reinforces eodem, and the similarity is brought out by a relative clause in the case of each.

Not only is emphasis made clear by the sense, but it is made clear by rhetorical figures, for example:

1. By chiasmus,

Am.568 tune id dicere audes, quod nemo umquam homo antehac
uidit nec potest fieri, tempore uno
homo idem duobus locis ut simul sit?

Here again we have the same double identity as above. There is a double chiasmus,

tempore uno > -- duobus locis
homo idem

The time, the man, the place, are emphatic, and occupy the extremes in the chiasmus; the means are also emphatic. For within the chiasmus there is a conflict between the ideas, tempore uno - homo idem, whether taken together or singly with duobus locis, in which the emphasis naturally falls on uno and idem, which both together and separately contrast duobus.

2. By metaphor,

Ph.495 PH. nondum mihi credis? DO. hariolare. PH. sin fidem
do? DO. fabulae!
PH. feneratum istuc beneficium pulchre tibi dices.
DO. logi!
PH. crede mi, gaudebi' facto: verum hercle hoc est.
DO. somnium!
PH. experire: non est longum. DO. cantilenam eandem
canis.

The force of the metaphor is heightened by the use of cognates; the demonstrative is strong as an identifying element.

Two examples occur where idem is found with another demonstrative modifier of its noun; this modifier, in each case, precedes it and receives emphasis.¹ Idem is loosely attached, and is strong in marking the identity.

Hec.754 eas ad mulieres huc intro atque istuc iusiurandum idem
polliceare illis.

Hea.898 sed ille tuom quoque Syrus idem mire finxit filium,
ut ne paullulum quidem subolat esse amicam hanc Cliniae.

¹Cf. same, pp. 117, 201, 202. Carolus Rein, De pronomi num apud Terentium collocatione (Lipsiae, 1879), p. 55, would emend these cases "ubi sollemnis ordo neglegitur." In Hec.754, Sargeant (Loeb ed.) writes item, which gives an easy interpretation.

CHAPTER VI

CLASS IV: DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS SEPARATED FROM NOUN

HIC

Hic follows and is separated from its noun in 46 cases, or 2.9% of the number of times it occurs as an attributive adjective, Plautus having a somewhat smaller proportion than Terence (P. 2.7%, T. 3.3%). The demonstrative phrase has another attributive adjective modifier in 12 cases (P. 9, T. 3): in six this separates the other elements, in five it follows, in one case it precedes, (see Table XXVIII, below).

The phrase is modified by a qualifying clause in two cases: As.281 *occasionem opprimere hanc quae obuenerit*; Mos.789 *antiquom optines hoc tuom, tardus ut sis*.

TABLE XXVIII

HIC WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV

	P. 9					T. 3					Both 12				
Attributive modifiers*	9					3					12				
	NAD	NA-D	N-DA	N-D-A	AN-D										
Total.....	3(1,2)	3(P)	3(P)	2(1,1)	1(P)										
Possessive.....	1(T)	...	3(P) [†]	...	...										
Proper adjective.....	1(P)	...	...	...	...										
Demonstrative.....	1(T)	...	...	...	...										
Adjective of quantity...	...	...	...	2(1,1)	1(P)										
Adjective of quality....	...	3(P)	1(P) [†]	...	...										

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

[†]One case has two attributive adjectives, *communem meum*.

The demonstrative following and separated from its noun shows the same general tendencies as in other word-order. That this word-order produces a difference in emphasis seems evident from the examination of our material, and has also been demonstrated in other studies of a similar kind.¹ The demonstrative, as when following immediately, has taken a place subordinate to the noun, and therefore tends to yield to it in emphasis. The dissociation of the elements is more pronounced by the separation, and each element, standing in clearer relief, is made more prominent. The separators here are of the same character as those where the demonstrative precedes the noun. The table below will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator, and will be followed by an examination of the material classified according to the number and type of the separators.² The cases where hic separates the noun and another attributive adjective are excluded here, and discussed separately.³

TABLE XXIX
SEPARATION OF HIC AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	18	11	29	64.3%	84.6%	70.7%
2.....	8	1	9	28.6	7.7	22.0
3.....	2	1	3	7.1	7.7	7.3
Total....	28	13	41			

I. Hic is separated from its noun by one word in 29 cases (P. 18, T. 11).

¹Cf. Marouzeau, Yoder, op. cit., et al.

²Cf. same, Class II, p. 31.

³See p. 245.

A. The separator is a verb in 13 cases (P. 8, T. 5), or almost half the number of times the phrase is separated by one word. (Cf. Class II, p. 32.)

1. The verb *esse* is the separator in two cases (T.).

Emphasis on the noun is apparent.

PH.352 iam ego hunc agitabo. pro deum immortalium,
negat Phanium esse hanc sibi cognatam Demipho?
hanc Demipho negat esse cognatam? GE. negat.

Phormio, after an absence from the stage, returns, determined to carry out his bold plan against Demipho, and assumes an air of excitement, bringing the girl's name into prominence to attract more readily Demipho's attention.

Ad.348 postremo, quando ego conscia mihi sum a me culpam esse
hanc procul
neque pretium neque rem ullam intercessisse illa aut me
indignam, Geta,
experiar.

That they had not been guilty of wrong-doing is uppermost in the mother's mind; what this is, expressed in *hanc*, is explained in the verse following.

2. Other verbs separate the phrase in 10 cases (P. 8, T.2).

The noun refers to something prominent in the passage, and seems clearly emphatic.

Cas.830 age Olympio, quando uis, uxo-
rem accipe hanc ab nobis.

The sham bride is palmed off on Olympio.

Per.497 tuom promeritumst merito ut faciam, et ut me scias esse
ita facturum,
tabellas tene has, pellege.

Dordalus is using a faked letter to outwit the slave-dealer. It is as if he said 'Take the letter,' and upon handing it to him, 'Here (has). Read it.'

Rud.691 sedite hic modo, ego hinc uos tamen tutabor. aram
habete hanc
uobis pro castris, moenia hinc ego uos defensabo.

The altar, always conspicuous on the ancient stage,

is here made the center of an important scene.

Mer.130 at etiam asto? at etiam cesso foribus facere hisce
aperite aliquis! assulas.

The slave with a show of excitement and haste engages in a long soliloquy, which he breaks off, putting his words into action.

Eun.808 Thais, ego eo ad Sophronam
nutricem, ut eam adducam et signa ostendam haec.

Chremes confronts the soldier with the proofs of his sister's identity.

Ps.268 si lucri quid detur, potius rem diuinam deseram,
non potest pietati opsiste huic, utut res ceterae.

Ballio is ready to turn aside even from his devotions, to strike a bargain. He plays upon the word pietati, referring to lucri.

Hea.693 frustra operam opino[r] hanc sumo.

Syrus is unable to get the attention of his enraptured young master.

As.281 sed si mecum occasionem opprimere hanc quae obuenit studet,
maximas opimitates. ...

Leonidas gloats over the opportunity he has of outwitting his master, and wants his fellow-slave to share it with him.

Per.48 TO. opsecro te - SAC. resecroque. TO. operam da hanc
mihi fidelem.

Toxilus begs and implores his friend to lend him aid.

Men.573 Vt hoc utimur maxume more moro,
molesto atque multo atque uti quique sunt op-
tumi maxume morem habent hunc!

Menaechmus bemoans the bad custom of clientship prevalent in the land. The noun is emphasized by repetition (cf. Men.571, pp. 57, 259).

Eun.1064 miles, edico tibi,
si te in platea offendero hac post umquam, quod dicas
mihi.
"alium quaerebam, iter hac habui": periisti.

Phaedria peremptorily orders the soldier off the public street in his vicinity. In his highly excited state of mind he is incoherent; each concept standing apart is made emphatic: 'you - on the street - I meet - here - after this - ever -- .' Hac seems especially emphatic which may also be denoted by repetition in the next verse.

B. The separator is an adjective in three cases (P.).

1. Attributive. The phrase is emphasized by inversion, and the noun is brought first to the attention.

Rud.329 eadem, sacerdos Veneria haec si quid amplius scit,
si uidero, exquisiuero: faciet me certiolem.

The priestess is to be questioned; Veneria haec is added to localize.

2. Predicate.

Poe.543 opsecro, hercle, operam celocem hanc mihi, ne corbitam
date.

Agorastocles is pleading for help, and he wants it in a hurry, but help is the main thing. Therefore the noun is emphasized.

Tri.168 me apsente atque insciente, inconsulto meo,
aedis uenalis hasce inscribit litteris.

The house is the center of interest. Hasce is only localizing.

C. The separator is a pronoun in six cases (P. 4, T. 2). Note also the juxtaposition of other pronouns.

1. Personal: ego, tu, tibi.

a. The noun followed by the enclitic pronoun is emphatic.

Ps.99 ut litterarum ego harum sermonem audio
nisi tu illi drachumis fleueris argenteis. ...

Pseudolus further incites Calidorus by mentioning

wife of trying to outwit him and upset all his plans, and says that the present situation (related above) makes it clear how she intends to do this.¹

E. The separator is an adverb in three cases (P. 2, T. 1). The noun is set off by emphasizing adverb.

Ep.161 Epidice, uide quid agas, ita res subito haec obiectast tibi.

Ps.716 epistulam modo hanc intercepi et sumbolum.

Hec.832 narro omnia: inde est cognitio facta
Philumenam compressam esse ab eo et filium inde hunc
natum.

F. The separator is an interrogative adverb in two cases (P. 1, T. 1). Emphasis on the noun preceding the connective is denoted by inversion.

Ps.599 certum qui id mihi faciat Ballio leno ubi hic habitat.²

And.965 Pamphilus ubinam hic est?

G. The separator is the particle hercle in one case (T.). Both terms of the phrase are made more emphatic by the complete break. Hoc points to the quoted proverb (cf. pp. 257 sq.).

Eun.732 verbum hercle hoc verum erit "sine Cerere et Libero
friget Venus."

II. Hic is separated from its noun by two words in nine cases (P. 8, T. 1).

A. The separator is a compound verb in one case (P.). The demonstrative is unemphatic.

¹Ind. res haec CPD (ex res ind. haec), LEy.

²In this case and in the one following, hic might be interpreted as an adverb, since the phrase ubi hic, etc., is found quite frequently where hic is clearly a redundant adverb. Both Lodge, op. cit., and Edgar B. Jenkins, Index Verborum Terentianus, (University of North Carolina, 1932), however, construe it as an attributive adjective.

Vid.frg.v.3

uidulum hic apponite;
ego seruabo, quasi sequestro detis; neutri reddibo,
donecum res diiudicata erit haec.¹

B. The separator is a verb preceded by an adverb modifier in one case (P.).

Poe.1148 tu abduc hosce intro et una nutricem semul
iube hanc abire hinc ad te.

Of those to be taken within, the nurse is singled out for special mention.

C. The separator is an attributive adjective modifier of the phrase followed by a cognate adverb in one case (P.). Emphasis on the noun is denoted by the preceding edepol, as well as by its prominent position in the sentence.

Cur.462 Edepol nugatorem lepidum lepide hunc nanotust Phaedromus.

D. The separator is a prepositional phrase in four cases (P. 3, T. 1).

1. The attention is called to some particular object or place, with special emphasis upon the noun.

Mos.817 uidem uestibulum ante aedis hoc et ambulacrum, quouismodi?

Tri.858 ut ille me exornauit, ita sum ornatus; argentum hac facit.
ipse ornamenta a chorago haec sumpsit suo periculo.

Ad.573 nostin porticum apud macellum hunc deorsum?

2. In the explanation to the audience the noun is emphasized.

Cas.687 nam quae facta dixi omnia falsa dixi:
era atque haec dolum ex proximo hunc protulerunt,
ego hunc missa sum ludere.

E. The separator contains the subject of the clause; emphasis on the noun is made clear by its inverted position.

Cis.308 quamquam uetus cantherius sum, etiam nunc, ut ego opinor,
adhinnire equolam possum ego hanc, si detur sola soli.

Contrast and metaphorical names also contribute to the emphasis on the noun.

¹Ritschl changes the order: haec - res erit. The right emphasis seems to be obtained by Lindsay's reading.

Rud.471 ludos me facit.
adponam hercle urnam iam ego hanc in media uia.

The vessel has been made conspicuous throughout an extended passage. For further discussion see Rud.465-482, p.256.

III. Hic is separated from its noun by three words in three cases (P. 2, T. 1). Emphasis on the noun is denoted by its position before the subordinating conjunction.

And.269 laborat e dolore atque ex hoc misera sollicitast diem
quia olim in hunc sunt constitutae nuptiae.

Mer.598^b

843 Diuom atque hominum quae speratrix atque era eadem es
hominibus,
spem speratam quom optulisti hanc mihi gratis ago.¹

Emphasis is also heightened by the use of cognates.

ISTE

Iste follows and is separated from its noun in 18 cases, or 3.9% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, Plautus having a considerably smaller proportion than Terence (P.3.0%, T. 7.4%). There are other attributive adjectives of the noun in four cases: two separate the other elements; one precedes, one follows. Thus iste acts as a separator in one case (see Table XXX, below).

A qualifying clause is found in one case: Men.385 oboluit marsuppium huic istuc quod habes.

TABLE XXX

ISTE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV

	P.		T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*	2		2	4
	NAD	NA-D	N-DA	A-N-D
Total.....	1(P)	1(T)	1(P)	1(T)
Possessive.....	...	1	1	...
Adjective of quality....	1	...	...	1

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

¹Verse 598^b, which is repeated almost verbatim in 843, is

With respect to emphasis, iste in this position shows the same tendencies as hic in the same position. The table below will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator and will be followed by an examination of the material classified according to the type of separator, not including the case where iste acts as a separator.¹

TABLE XXXI
SEPARATION OF ISTE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	9	1	10	90.0%	14.3%	58.8%
2.....	1	4	5	10.0	57.1	29.4
3.....	...	1	1	...	14.3	5.9
4.....	...	1	1	...	14.3	5.9
Total.....	10	7	17			

I. Iste is separated from its noun by one word in 10 cases (P.9, T. 1).

A. The separator is a verb in one case. The demonstrative, spoken in disparagement, seems to be emphatic. A contrast is implied: 'I shall not permit you to remain here, but shall provide a home for you.'

Cur.209 ita me Venus amet, ut ego te hoc triduum numquam sinam
in domo esse istac, quin ego te liberalem liberem.

B. The separator is a pronoun in three cases: personal (2), demonstrative (1).

not quoted here. Verses 598^{ab} were deleted by Acidalius, although they are generally retained. Bothe deletes 842-3.

¹See p. 249.

An implied contrast occurs between *istam*, representing the personal element, and *erae huic*: 'while engaged in looking after your interests, I answered what my mistress here asked me.'

Mer.987 *temperare istac aetate istis decet ted artibus. ...*
adulescentes rei agenda isti magi' solent operam dare.

Isti carries a tone of reproach: 'this disgraceful conduct of yours....'

D. The separator is a governing preposition in two cases. The noun is emphasized by its inverted order.

Cur.195 *em tibi male dictis pro istis, dictis moderari ut queat.*

The adverb *male* seems here to have become an integral part of the noun, maledictis, which is emphasized in contrast with the following dictis.

Tru.718 *nec quemquam interim istoc ad uos qui sit odio*
intra mittam: tu perge ut lubet ludo in istoc.

Ludo sums up the anticipated pleasures of the lover, referred to in the preceding verses.

E. The separator is an inferential conjunction in one case. The noun, set off in relief by an extraneous word, is emphasized, which is made clear by repetition.

Ps.292 *atque adeo, si facere possem, pietas prohibet. BA. audio.*
pietatem ergo istam amplexator noctu pro Phoenicio.

II. *Iste* is separated from its noun by two words in five cases (P. 1, T. 4).

A. The separator contains a verb in three cases. Emphasis on the noun is denoted by its initial position in the sentence.

1. Verb with a pronoun, *ego*.

And.332 *nuptias effugere ego istas malo quam tu adipiscier.*

Emphasis on the separating words also is denoted by contrast with *tu adipiscier*, arranged in chiasmic order.

2. Verb est with its predicate.

Ad.412 Syre, praeceptorum plenust istorum ille.

Istorum = the ones you mention. Demea is taken in by Syrus' report of his "noble" son's remonstrances with his weaker brother.

3. Verb with its indirect object.

Ph.306 hominem conmonstrarier
mihi istum uolo aut ubi habitet demonstrarier.

Hominem here expresses the greatest contempt, as the old man demands to see Phormio. This contempt is repeated in istum.

B. The separator consists of the particle hercle and the personal pronoun, ego.

Aul.53 oculos hercle ego istos, inproba, ecfodiam tibi.

The position of the noun denotes emphasis, and an excited tone with stage business doubtless heightened this. Istos = tuos.

C. The separator is a prepositional phrase.

And.730 nova nunc religio in te istaec incessit.

Each of the three elements, set off in relief by an extraneous word, is emphasized; the adjective, in the initial position, bears the greatest emphasis.

III. Iste is separated from its noun by three words in one case (T.)

Ph.380 quem amicum tuom ais fuisse istum, explana mihi,
et qui cognatum me sibi esse diceret.

Istum repeats tuom, adding tone of indignation, 'that friend of yours you've been talking about.'

IV. Iste is separated from its noun by four words in one case

(T.). Both noun and demonstrative are emphasized by chiasmus.

Hea.1032 SO. et cave posthac, si me amas, umquam istuc verbum
ex te audiam.

CH. at ego, si me metui', mores cave in te esse istos
sentiam.

ILLE

Ille follows and is separated from its noun in nine cases, or 2.1% of its occurrences as an attributive adjective, (P. 1.9%, T. 2.6%). There are other attributive modifiers in two cases: in one an adjective precedes and another separates the other elements; in one an adjective is separated from the noun by ille. (See Table XXXII, below.)

A qualifying clause is found in two cases; both follow the phrase.

TABLE XXXII

ILLE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers.....*	1	1	2
	N-DA	ANAD	
Total.....	1(P)	1(T)	
Possessive.....	....	1(pr)	
Adjective of quantity.....	1	....	
Adjective of quality.....	....	1(s)	

* See Table IX, p. 15, n.

With respect to emphasis, ille in this position follows the same tendencies as were observed in hic and iste. Table XXXIII, on page 196, will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator and will be followed by an examination of the material classified according to the type of

separator, not including the case where ille acts as a separator.¹

TABLE XXXIII
SEPARATION OF ILLE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	5	2	7	83.3%	100.0%	87.5%
2.....	1	...	1	16.7	...	12.5
	6	2	8			

I. Ille is separated from its noun by one word in seven cases (P.5, T. 2).

A. The separator is a verb in three cases.

1. The demonstrative, loosely attached, and pointing to an explanatory clause, is emphatic, but less so than a predicate modifier which is placed in the initial position of the sentence.

St.393 uenales logi sunt illi quos negabam uendere.

2. The demonstrative, set off in relief from its noun, points back.

Eun.1016 nam quid illi credis animi tum fuisse ubi vestem vidit illam esse eum indutum pater?

Illam refers to that well-known and remarkable dress which had played such an important part in the action, and which, for the first time in the present scene, is again mentioned.

Am.307 quattuor uiros sopori se dedisse hic autumat:
metuo ne numerum augeam illum.

Illum points back to the emphatic adjective quattuor.

B. The separator is an adjective in two cases. Ille points

¹See pp. 252 sq.

back to that 'well-known.'

1. Attributive, in agreement. The usual order of such a phrase is inverted.

Hea.435 non volt te scire se redisse etiam et tuom
conspicuum fugitat: propter peccatum hoc timet,
ne tua duritia antiqua illa etiam adaucta sit.

Illa refers to that 'well-known,' and seems detached. The boy's greatest concern is his father's attitude 'tua,' which is also indicated by tuom above.

2. Extraneous. Note interlocked order of words in subject and object, bringing two pronouns together, which tends to produce emphasis on both.

Ep.299 atque id non decem occupatum tibi erit argentum dies
PE. quidum? EP. quia enim mulierem alius illam adules-
cens deperit.

C. The separator is an adverb in one case. The noun set off in the initial position of its phrase by a strong adverb is emphasized. The demonstrative points to a following ut-clause.

Am.46 sed mos numquam <ille>¹ illi fuit patri meo
ut exprobraret quod bonis faceret boni.

The demonstrative, loosely attached to the noun is made emphatic by its juxtaposition to illi, which makes a strong contrast, 'that loathesome habit' - 'that excellent father.'

D. The separator is a conjunction. Ille points back.

Ps.910 tum pol ego interii, homo si ille abiit, neque hoc
opu' quod uolui hodie ecificiam.

Homo-ille repeats tam doctum hominem atque astutum (v. 907), but with tone changed after it is found that that man who was to have been an aid has disappeared; homo now is abusive as is indicated in the preceding verses:

dedit uerba mihi hercle, ut opinor:
malu' cum malo stulte caui.

The same abusive tone occurs in the verse which follows: sed

¹Ille added by Ussing.

eccum uideo uerbeream statuam.

II. Ille is separated from its noun by two words in one case (P.):
mi ego. The noun is emphasized by repetition.

Aul.87 araneas mi ego illas seruari uolo.

When Euclio orders his maidservant to go inside and keep watch, she wants to know why she need keep watch, for there is nothing else there for thieves "ita inaniis sunt oppletae atque araneis" (v. 84), to which the verse quoted above (87) is an answer.

CHAPTER VII

IDEM JOINED WITH ANOTHER DEMONSTRATIVE

It has been noted in preceding pages that *idem* is often joined with other demonstratives and a noun. Frequently, moreover it is joined with another demonstrative where no noun is expressed; in many such cases the gender clearly indicates the nature of the noun, and one of the demonstratives may be said to be a pronoun, and the other its adjective modifier.¹ To say which of these, from the Roman standpoint, is pronoun, and which adjective, is difficult. But on the analogy of the general word-order of demonstrative adjective and its noun, as has already been shown in this study, it may be inferred that *idem* is adjectival. On the other hand, whether *idem* is more or less defining than the other demonstrative is quite uncertain. That *idem* is the more emphatic element seems clear from its regularly taking precedence over the other demonstrative.²

It will be enough here to present the cases where *idem* is joined with other demonstratives so classified that the relative word-order may be readily seen.

I. Idem joined with hic.

A. With noun expressed.³

¹Cases where the noun must be supplied from the context are not brought into this discussion, since both demonstratives are clearly adjectival, e.g.,

Rud.547 *quaenam ballaena meum uorua it uidulum,*
 aurum atque argentum ubi omne compactum fuit?
CH. *eadem illa*, *credo, quae meum marsuppium.*

²See following pages. In certain of the cases considered in this chapter it is possible to interpret *idem* as adverbial, e.g.,
Cur.675 *et ego hoc idem unum: spondeo.*

³These and similar examples are also found in their proper

1. idem hic immediately preceding noun.

Ph.126 eadem haec lex.
Ph.888 idem hoc argentum.

2. idem hic preceding noun and separated from it.

Hea.329 eadem hac inveniam via.
Ph.900 de eadem hac fortasse causa.

3. idem hic immediately following noun.

Ph.716 lubido eadem haec.

4. idem --- hic immediately preceding noun.

Bac.421 eadem erat haec disciplina.

5. hic idem immediately preceding noun.

Cas.933 hoc eodem poculo, quo ego bibo.

From the seven examples cited above, it may be noted that idem precedes hic in all except one (Cas.933).¹

B. Without a noun: a neuter phrase equivalent to eadem haec res.²

1. idem hoc

Ep.663	eadem haec	And.599	eadem haec	Eun.810	idem hoc
Mil.755	idem hoc	And.930	eadem haec	Ph.516	idem hoc
Tri.1163	idem hoc	Hea.550	eadem haec	Hec.609	idem hoc
And.578	eadem haec	Eun.453	idem hoc	Ad.751	eadem haec
		Eun.783	idem hoc		

2. idem --- hoc

Hea.164 idem --- hoc

3. hoc idem

Bac.47 hoc idem
Cur.675 hoc idem unum

places with each demonstrative.

¹Cf. same, p. 253. Hoc idem is found in Caesar (see Merguet, Lexikon zu den Schriften Cäsare, 1886).

²Only those cases are included here (and similarly under iste and ille) which are independent of a noun as a definite antecedent in the proximity of the phrase; where the phrase occurs in the masculine or feminine invariably there is found near by a noun which may be construed as the antecedent, e.g., filius, puer, adulescens, amica, era, etc., although a generic antecedent could be supplied.

4. hoc --- idem

Cap.296 haec tu eadem

Of the seventeen cases under B, idem precedes in all but three; through its natural force as a word of identity it is emphatic, regardless of the relative position of the two demonstratives.

II. Idem joined with iste.

A. With noun expressed.

1. idem iste immediately preceding noun.

As.640 eadem istac opera suauis complexos fabulari.
Bac.1018 eadem istaec uerba dudum illi dixi omnia.
Hec.747 neque pol tu eadem istac aetate.

2. idem iste preceding noun and separated from it.

Ad.424 conseruis ad eundem istunc praecipio modum.

3. iste --- idem separated by the noun.

Hec.754 atque istuc iusiurandum idem polliceare illis.¹

B. Without noun.

1. idem istuc

Cis.27	<u>idem istuc</u>	Mil.1273	<u>idem istuc</u>
Men.183	<u>idem istuc</u>	Per.239	<u>idem istuc</u>
Mil.1040	<u>idem istuc</u>	Hea.888	<u>idem istuc</u>

2. idem --- istuc

Cur.541	<u>idem</u> ego <u>istuc</u> ²	Tru.811	<u>idem</u> ego <u>istuc</u>
St.474	<u>idem</u> ego <u>istuc</u>	Ph.726	<u>idem</u> ego <u>istuc</u>

3. istuc idem

Mil.776	ego <u>istuc idem</u>	Ad.599	<u>istaec eadem</u> quae
Mos.1086	ego <u>istuc idem</u>		mihi dixi

¹Cf. same, p. 181.

²In the cases here, and similarly wherever a personal pronoun occurs with idem and a demonstrative, it cannot always be definitely determined to which idem belongs grammatically when not denoted by the inflection. Obvious examples are found where it is joined with each alone (cf. examples above, and on pp.276 sq.). Therefore Lodge has been taken as an authority for Plautus, and his method has been followed with respect to Terence. (No explicit statement for Terence has been found.)

Idem occurs with iste in eighteen cases all told, preceding in all except four, and seeming to retain its normal emphasis regardless of relative position.

III. Idem joined with ille.

A. With noun expressed.

1. idem ille immediately preceding noun.

Ad.812 eandem illam rationem antiquam optine.

2. idem --- ille preceding and separated from noun.

Hea.678^a retraham ... ad me idem ego illuc hodie fugitiuom
argentum.

3. ille --- idem separated by noun.

Hea.898 ille tuom quoque Syrus idem mire finxit filium.¹

B. Special case: illum eundem following and separated from noun.²

Cis.183 illa illi dicit eius se ex iniuria
peperisse gnatam atque eam se seruo ilico
dedisse exponendam. ille extemplo seruolum
iubet illum eundem persequi, si qua queat
reperire quae sustulerit.

The phrase illum eundem, very loosely joined to

¹Cf. same, p. 117.

²No case has been found where ille occurs alone with another demonstrative except such as have, not far away, a noun that may be applied with it, e.g.,

Cas.61 ille autem postquam filium sensit suom
eandem illam amare et esse impedimento sibi. ...

Both terms of the phrase eandem illam here are construed as adjectival, although the phrase might easily be construed as absolute, by analogy with other examples of this type (see p. 200, n. 2). The girl here referred to has been a central figure as the prologus unfolds the plot, and she has been repeatedly referred to as puellam (v. 41), illam (v. 42), eam (v. 42), eam (v. 44), ea (v. 47), eam puellam (v. 48), istanc (v. 53), eam (v. 56). This phrase, therefore, has been construed as adjectival, modifying puellam to be supplied from the context.

the noun, has been construed here as an appositive modifier.¹

TABLE XXXIV
IDEM JOINED WITH ANOTHER DEMONSTRATIVE

Summary			
	Cases	Idem Precedes	Idem Follows
idem hic with noun.....	7	6	1
idem iste with noun.....	5	4	1
idem ille with noun.....	3	2	1
idem hic without noun.....	17	14	3
idem iste without noun.....	13	10	3
Total.....	45	36	9

Idem, therefore, precedes 80% of the number of times it occurs as an attributive adjective with another demonstrative in equal ratios, whether joined with a noun or not.² Idem as an attributive adjective with a noun precedes in 87.5% of the occurrences. It is emphatic in either the preceding or following position. It may be inferred, therefore, that idem when joined with a strong demonstrative tends to take second place more readily than when joined with a noun (cf. same tendency on part of ipse, Table XXXV, pp. 206, 207).

¹No other case has been found with idem separated from and following its noun. This one may be compared with the following, where filiam seems clearly an appositive:

Hea.1060 gnate mi, ego pol tibi dabo illam lepidam, quam tu facile
ames,
filiam Phanocratae nostri.

²The special case (Cis.183, p. 202) is not included here.

CHAPTER VIII

IPSE

The intensive ipse, like the other demonstratives, has a strong deictic force; it differs from the others, however, in that it is more emphatic, and is invariably found with concepts that stand out sharply and prominently.¹ A further difference may be observed in Plautus and Terence by a comparison of the relative word-order between the demonstratives and their nouns.² For, while the others show a much higher rate in the preceding position, ipse shows the reverse: 38.4% of the occurrences precede, 61.6% follow, with Terence showing a considerably greater excess (Plautus' excess, 18.4%, Terence's, 29.8%). This difference in word-order seems to coincide with one which must indubitably exist in the very nature of the word, namely, that the normal relationship of ipse to its substantive is not attributive, as in the case of the other demonstratives, but appositive.³ This relationship is especially evident in cases where ipse is joined with a pronoun, e.g., ego ipse, tu ipse, qui ipse, etc. Perhaps the best evidence is seen in comparing idem and ipse where each is joined with a demonstrative: idem precedes the other demonstrative in 80% (q.v., p. 203). Ipse follows in 72.5%. Compare the relative position of the Greek αὐτός when it is equivalent to idem and ipse.

¹Clarence L. Meader, Latin Philology (New York, London, 1910), p. 38.

²See Table II, p. 5.

³Cf. Marouzeau, L'ordre des mots dans la phrase latine;

Almost as many examples are found having ipse joined with a pronoun as with a noun (pronoun, 127; noun, 144). Whether the pronouns are personal, demonstrative, or relative, the relation between the elements seems the same as that in the case of nouns. The cases, therefore, will be treated together here as parts of a single problem, with ipse construed as an adjectival modifier of a noun or pronoun.¹

Iipse is used in Plautus and Terence with various shades of meaning, usually implying contrast or identity.² In a large majority of cases ipse refers to persons, many of whom are designated by proper names. There are 31 cases with res, in more than two-thirds of which ipse follows, pointing to the development of the adverb reapse, e.g.,

Tru.815 reapse experta intellego

(see p. 221).

There is one occurrence of ipse, construed as belonging to the study, to every 101.8 verses, distributed with respect to word-order according to the following table.

also other studies in Latin word-order.

¹Examples are not included where ipse is joined with adjectives not generally accepted as fully substantivized, nor with demonstratives whose antecedents must be supplied from the immediate context.

²Cf. Meader, op. cit., p. 51; Marouzeau, op. cit.; and elsewhere.

TABLE XXXV

IPSE

		Plautus		
A. Distribution				
1. Numerical				
Number of verses.....		21524		
" " examples.....		157		
2. Rate of occurrence.....		137.1		
B. Distribution according to general position*				
1. Numerical		a)	b)	c)
Precede.....		52	12	64
Follow.....		26	67	93
2. Percentage				
Precede.....		66.7%	15.2%	40.8%
Follow.....		33.3	84.8	59.2
C. Distribution according to the four classes				
1. Numerical				
Class I.....		32	11	43
Class II.....		20	1	21
Class III.....		16	49	65
Class IV.....		10	18	28
2. Percentage				
Class I.....		41.0%	13.9%	27.4%
Class II.....		25.7	1.3	13.4
Class III.....		20.5	62.0	41.4
Class IV.....		12.8	22.8	17.8

*That ipse follows different types of substantives in varying proportions seems to depend on the relative force of the substantives in each case. The two poets show the same tendencies in this respect. The pronouns may be grouped in three classes: personal (the strongest substantive) with ipse following in 90.3%, demonstrative (second in force) with 72.5%; the relative (a weak pronoun), as the introductory word of its clause would naturally precede. The noun (weaker than a personal or demonstrative pronoun) has only 40.3% of the occurrences with ipse following.

The numbers under a) refer to cases with nouns, under b), with pronouns, under c) the sum of a) and b).

TABLE XXXV--CONTINUED

Terence			Both		
6074			27598		
114			271		
53.3			101.8		
a)	b)	c)	a)	b)	c)
34	6	40	86	18	104
32	42	74	58	109	167
51.5%	12.5%	35.1%	59.7%	14.2%	38.4%
48.5	87.5	64.9	40.3	85.8	61.6
26	6	32	58	17	75
8	0	8	28	1	29
28	34	62	44	83	127
4	8	12	14	26	40
39.4%	12.5%	28.1%	40.3%	13.4%	27.7%
12.1	0.0	7.0	19.4	0.8	10.7
42.4	70.8	54.4	30.6	65.3	46.9
6.1	16.7	10.5	9.7	20.5	14.7

CLASS I: DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES UNSEPARATED FROM SUBSTANTIVE

Iipse immediately precedes its substantive in 75 cases (P. 43, T. 32), or 27.7% of the number of occurrences,¹ of which 77.3% are joined with a noun. The two poets show only a slight difference in rate: with noun, P. 41.0%, T. 39.4%; with pronoun, P. 13.9%, T. 12.5%.

There are three cases having other modifiers construed as attributive. Two (P. 1, T. 1) follow the noun; one has ipse as a separator: Ps.766 hoo ipsum oppidum. See Table XXXVI, below.

TABLE XXXVI

IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS I

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*.....	2	1	3
	DNA	ADN	
Total.....	2(1,1)	1(P)	
Adjective of quality.....	2(1,1)	...	
Demonstrative.....	...	1(P)	

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

Iipse, while carrying strong force within itself, serves to emphasize the word it modifies in whatever relative position it occupies. Marouzeau has stated that if the substantive represents an idea already noted, and especially if it designates a person about whom there has been some question, there is no reason for putting the substantive in the more emphatic position, then ipse takes the first place.² This can be substantiated by many

¹Cf. same for other demonstratives, p. 6.

²Marouzeau, L'ordre des mots dans la phrase latine, p. 187. The relative position with respect to ipse and its substantive varies with different authors. Marouzeau states that it rarely

Tri.1070

ego sum Charmides.

ST. hem quis est qui mentionem homo hominis fecit optumi?
CH. ipsus homo optumus.

In a scene in the Phormio where the slave-dealer, Dorio, is badgering Antipho and Phaedria for the money they owe him, and each of them is vying with the other in being most miserable, Phaedria calls Antipho fortunate because he has at home the girl he loves, and tells him he has no further need of being distressed. To this Antipho answers that he has a wolf by the ears, for he neither knows how to let her go, nor how to keep her. Dorio puts in:

Ph.508 ipsum istuc mihi in hoc est.

In the recognition scene in the Poenulus, after hearing the description of the nurse of the two young girls involved, Hanno recognizes her as his daughters' nurse:

Poe.1112 sed earum nutrix qua sit facie mi expedi.

MI. statura hau magna, corpore aquilo. HA. ipsa east.

That ipse is emphatic in the above examples seems evident. In addition to the examples of the type described above, the following may be taken as representative of those in which emphasis on ipse is denoted by some rhetorical device.

1. Emphasis is denoted by chiasmus:

Ad.479

in mediost, ipsa virgo, res ipsa,¹ hic Geta
praeterea. ... mater virginis

Chaerea gives Parmeno a glowing description of his sweetheart,

¹Marouzeau, op cit., p. 186, cites this passage to show exact parallels with different word order: "... ipse plus qu'aucun autre des adjectifs de cette catégorie un mot intensif, naturellement accentué, puisqu'il a precise pour fonction de marquer une opposition ou une identification. Mais de son côté le substantif qu'il accompagne joue aussi un rôle important dans l'énoncé, puisqu'il est, grâce à l'adjonction même de ipse, distingué et mis à part de tous les autres; aussi la concurrence pour la première place est telle que souvent le choix de l'ordre peut paraître indifférent. On trouvera les deux ordres dans les deux membres symétriques d'une même phrase."

to which is added the following:

Eun.319 PA. flos ipse. CH. ipsam¹ hanc tu mihi vel vi vel clam
vel precario
fac tradas.

It seems here as if Chaerea picks up Parmeno's
'ipse' to emphasize the fact that he wants the girl in person,
and is interested in no further dilly-dallying.

2. Emphasis is denoted by simple contrast or comparison,
stated, or implied:

Am.252 ipsusque Amphitruo regem Pterelam sua optruncavit manu.
Am.415 et ipsus Amphitruo optruncavit regem Pterelam in proelio.
Hea.576 apud alium prohibet dignitas; apud alium ipsi(u)s facti
pudet.
Hec.151 qui integram itidem reddam, ut accepi ab suis
neque honestum mihi neque utile ipsi virginist.

3. Contrast is suggested where ipse calls special attention
to this 'very' person or thing:

Bac.312 quin in eapse aede Dianai conditumst.
Ad.229 o scelera: illuc vide
ut in ipso articulo oppressit.

With this significance, emphasis on ipse is particularly
clear in cases with res and tempus. Nine cases occur in this
order with res: Ep.713, And.202, 359, 551, Hea.266, 824, Hec.567,
Ad.733, 888.² Three cases occur with tempus. These may be
illustrated as follows:

And.551 immo ita volo itaque postulo ut fiat, Chreme,
neque postulem abs te ni ipsa res moneat.
Ad.733 quid facias? si non ipsa re tibi istuc dolet,
simulare certe est homini'.

¹Ipsam is an emendation where one is necessary; it seems
preferable to other emendations, and is convincing from the
standpoint of sense.

²Cf. res ipsa, pp. 221.

St.208^a sed curiosi sunt hic complures mali,
alienas res qui curant studio maximo, ...
ipsus egomet quam ob rem auctionem praedicam,
damna euenerunt maxuma misero mihi.

Here several elements enter in denoting special emphasis on ego: the intensive ipse, the emphatic form egomet, comparison of egomet with those busy-bodies who have no business of their own, and inversion.

Mil.803 non potuit reperire, si ipsi Soli quaerendas dares,
lepidiore duas ad hanc rem quam ego.

Ep.359 iam ipse cautor captust.

The word-play is also emphasizing.

Men.15 nunc argumentum uobis demensum dabo,
per modio aequo trimodio, aerum ipso horreo.

Rec.128 ibi demum ita aegre tulit ut ipsam Bacchidem,
si adesset, credo ibi eius commiseresceret.

The implication is that Bacchis would be the last person to have pity on a lover lost to herself.

Eun.231 ducit secum una virginem dono huic. papae
facie honesta! ...
haec superat ipsam Thaidem.

3. Emphasis is denoted by word-play.

Mil.1292 mulier profecto natast ex ipsa Mora.

Ps.669 namque ipsa Opportunitas non potuit mi opportunius
aduenire quam haec allatast mi opportune epistula.

CLASS II: DEMONSTRATIVE PRECEDES SEPARATED FROM SUBSTANTIVE

Ipse precedes and is separated from its substantive in 29 cases, or 10.7% of its occurrences;¹ in only one case (P.) is it joined with a pronoun. Plautus's rate of occurrence is about twice Terence's.

There are four cases (P.) with attributive modifiers belonging to the phrase. In two the adjective is a separator,

¹Cf. same for other demonstratives, p. 6.

in one it follows; in one ipse is a separator: Cap.990 istic
ipsust Tyndarus tuo' filius. See Table XXXVII, below.

A relative clause modifier occurs in two passages (P. 1,
T. 1): And.576 ipsu' mihi Dauo', qui intumst ... dixit; Per.543
eccum ipse aduenit hospes ille qui has tabellas attulit.

TABLE XXXVII

IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS II

Attributive modifiers*	P.		T.		Both
	4		0		4
	DAN	D-AN	D-NA	AD-N	
Total.....	1(P)	1(P)	1(P)	1(P)	
Possessive.....	...	1	...	...	
Demonstrative.....	...	...	1	1	
Adjective of quality....	1	...	...	...	

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

Ipe held in suspense has an even greater force than when
joined directly to its substantive, and this varies according to
the number and type of separators. The following table will show
the rate of distribution of the number of words in the separator,
exclusive of the one in which ipse itself is a separator.

TABLE XXXVIII
SEPARATION OF IPSE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS II

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	9	7	16	45.0%	87.5%	57.1%
2.....	6	1	7	30.0	12.5	25.0
3.....	2	0	2	10.0	0.0	7.1
4.....	2	0	2	10.0	0.0	7.1
5.....	1	0	1	5.0	0.0	3.6
Total....	20	8	28			

B. The separator is an attributive adjective modifier of the phrase in one case. Its emphasis is increased by its position immediately following the intensive.

Ps.1208 edepol hominem uerberonem Pseudolum, ut docte dolum commentust! tantumdem argenti quantum miles debuit dedit huic atque hominem exornauit mulierem qui abduceret. nam illam epistulam ipsus uerus Harpax huc ad me attulit.

The 'uerus' Harpax is sharply contrasted with the pretender.

C. The separator is a pronoun in three cases, of which two are reflexive, the third personal.

1. Ipse and the reflexive are mutually intensifying.

Ps.833 nam ego cocilendrum quando in patinas indidi. ... eaepsae se patinae feruefaciunt illico.

Frg.168 (Fab.Incert.xivii) Ipsa sibi auis mortem creat.

2. The personal pronoun following ipse does not seem to be emphasized; the emphasis of ipse seems to be intensified by the separation.

And.576 qui scis eos nuno discordare inter se?
ipsu' mihi Dano', qui intumust eorum consiliis, dixit.

D. The separator is an adverb in two cases.

1. The emphasizing particle quidem.

Eun.392 TH. ain tu, laetast? GN. non tam ipso quidem dono quam abs te datum esse.

A strong feeling of contrast is felt here which quidem serves to bring out clearly.

2. Plane.

Tri.860 dabo operam ut me esse ipsum plane sycophantam sentiat.

The extraneous element is a strong separator, and throws ipsum in clear relief: 'I'll see to it that he fully realizes that I am a veritable sycophant.'¹

¹Lodge construes ipsum with me, but the context and emphasis both seem to point to the interpretation given here. It isn't 'that he will know that I myself am a sycophant,' for he is attacking one who is a stranger to himself.

II. Ipse is separated from its substantive by two words in seven cases (P. 6, T. 1). The wider separation, leaving ipse in suspense longer, gives it greater force. A verb occurs in each case. Joined with the verb are elements grammatically related to it.

In each case there is a strong feeling of contrast, or an important identification.

A. Subordinating conjunction introducing the clause a separator. Ipse, therefore, is in emphatic position by inversion.

Ad.761 ipsa si cupiat Salus
servare prorsu' non potest hanc familiam.

B. Subject of verb a separator. Ipse is emphasized.

Cas.323 negavi enim ipsi me concessurum Ioui
si is mecum oraret.

C. Object of verb a separator.

As.438 nam uidi huc ipsum adducere trapezitam Exaerambum.¹

The question had been raised whether Exaerambus had paid for the wine he had bought.

Tri.966 nempe ab ipso id accepisti Charmide?

Charmides is having sport with the parasite, who claims to be his agent.

D. Adverb modifier a separator. The interposition of an adverb as an element wholly foreign to the demonstrative phrase, is particularly emphasizing.

Tri.611 atque [e]quidem ipsus ultro uenit Philito oratum filio.

Tru.24 Non omnis aetas ad perdiscendum sat est
amanti, dum id perdiscat, quot pereat modis;
neque eam rationem eapse umquam educet Venus.

In both these cases there is a strong feeling of opposition to what one would naturally expect.

E. The remaining case is characterized by its interlocked

¹Though ipsum might be construed as a modifier of trapezitam, (thus Lodge), its position, as well as the context, seems to justify the interpretation given here.

order, which juxtaposes *ipsus* and *eodem*. Both demonstratives are emphasized.¹

Men.44 et ipsus eodem est auo' uocatus nomine.

III. There are three words in the separator in two cases. A verb occurs in both.

A. Subordinating conjunction a separator. *Ipse* is emphasized by inversion.

Mil.1221 cum ipso pol sum locuta,
placide, ipsae dum lubitum est mihi, otiose, meo arbitrato.

B. An interlocked order occurs between subject and object of verb, juxtaposing two demonstratives, which are mutually emphasized.

Am.88 ne miremini:
ipse hanc acturust Iuppiter comoediam.²

Ne miremini prepares for the almost unbelievable situation that Jupiter will appear as an actor (cf. Am.94, p. 226).

IV. There are four words in the separator in two cases.

A. The elements of the phrase occupy the first and last places, the two most prominent in the sentences. There is a marked contrast between eum and *ipsum* - Demaenetum.

As.349 sed eum sese non nosse hominem qui siet,
ipsum uero se nouisse callide Demaenetum.

B. The separator consists of an attributive modifier of the phrase with an adverbial modifier of the predicate. The strong feeling of unexpected action on the part of the father intensifies the emphasis on *ipse*.

Ep.360 iam ipse cautor captust;
ipse in meo collo tuo' pater cruminam collocauit.

¹Cf. same under *idem*, p. 149.

²Cf. same under *hic*, Class II, p. 71.

V. One case occurs with five words in the separator. Sed eccas calls special attention to the very women who had been under discussion, and were uppermost in the speaker's thoughts.

Rud.663 sed eccas ipsae huc egrediuntur timidae e fano mulieres.

CLASS III: DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS UNSEPARATED FROM SUBSTANTIVE.

Ipse immediately follows its substantive in 127 cases, or 46.9% of its occurrences,¹ the position having the highest rate. The rate with pronouns is more than twice as high as with nouns; of the number with pronouns, 27.0% occur with the relative, which would normally introduce its clause, while 49.6% occur with personal pronouns. Terence has a somewhat higher rate with pronouns than Plautus (P. 62.0%, T. 70.8%), and a much higher rate with nouns (P. 20.5%, T. 42.4%).

One case is found having an attributive modifier joined with the phrase, in which ipse is a separator: As.433 Sticho uicario ipsi tuo (see chap. ix, p. 255).

There are three cases having a relative clause modifier (P.2, T. 1), e.g., Ph.356 nec Stilpionem ipsum scire qui fuerit [dicit]?

TABLE XXXIX

IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS III

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*.....	1	0	1
	NDA		
Total.....	1(P)		
Possessive.....	1(P)		

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

¹Cf. same for other demonstratives, p. 6.

Marouzeau has found that if the rôle of ipse is to insist on the exact designation of two persons, objects, or notions, which it is important to distinguish, the substantive, the important element of the idea, is put in the first place, and as an illustration quotes the following passage:¹

Ad.314-8 seni animam primum extinguere*m* ipsi ... :
tum autem Syrum ... lacerare*m* ...
adulescenti ipsi eriperem oculos ...
ceteros ruerem ...

The point may be illustrated further:

Men.21 ita forma simili puerei uti mater sua
non internosse posset quae mammam dabat,
neque adeo mater ipsa quae illos pepererat.

Adeo, preceding mater, also denotes emphasis.

Ph.356 negat Phanium esse hanc sibi cognatam ...
neque ei(u)s patrem se scire qui fuerit? ...
nec Stilponem ipsum scire qui fuerit?

Eun.375 praeterea forma et aetas ipsast facile ut pro eunucho
probes.

Am.756 neque tu illi neque mihi uiro ipsi credis?

Marouzeau notes further that the noun is placed first when it is meant to be particularly impressive, and illustrates as follows:

Eun.319 PA. anni? CH. anni? sedecim.
PA. flos ipse. CH. ipsam hanc tu mihi vel vi vel clam
vel precario
fac tradas.

(For chiasmus here, see this verse in Class I, p. 211).

To this case the following may be added as typical:

Poe.323 ita sunt turpes, credo ecastor Venerem ipsam e fano fugent.

St.287 si rex opstabit obuam, regem ipsum priu' peruortito.

Ad.848 praeter haec
meridie ipso faciam ut stipulam colligat.

Ph.575 pol me detinuit morbus. DE. unde? aut qui? CH. rogas?
senectus ipsast morbu'.

¹ L'ordre des mots, p. 187 sq.

A third type may also be noted here, more or less related to the last mentioned, perhaps, where a sudden appearance is made just at a crucial moment, for example:

Mos.795 senex ipsus te ante ostium eccum opperitur.

Eun.788 sed eccoam Thaidem ipsam video.

Hec.428 sed Pamphilum ipsum video stare ante ostium.

A contrast denotes emphasis on the noun:

Cur.507 hi saltem in occultis locis prostant, uos in foro ipso.

Hea.636 si meum
imperium exsequi voluisses, interemptam oportuit,
non simulare mortem verbis, re ipsa spem vitae dare.

The point at issue is the baby girl who had been exposed to die, but saved in spite of the father's order. The act said more than the words. Here we may see a close approach to the adverb reapse, which we see developing in comedy:

Tru.815 CA. et tibi quidem hercle idem attulit magnum malum.
AN. de istoc ipsa, etsi tu taceas, reapse experta
intellego.

Re is in contrast with Callicles' pronouncement of it. Compare this case with the following:

Ad.955 et dictumst vere et re ipsa fieri oportet.

There are eighteen cases in all where res ipsa occurs in some form, as opposed to nine in the reverse order. It is not always clear why the order varies; perhaps Yoder is partially right where he says that the position of ipse does not affect the emphasis,¹ though it is clear that in some cases, as in the above, and others quoted in the other classes (q.v.), the word-order is significant for emphasis. Euphony may play a part in determining the order. The same may be true, also, in the case of ipso tempore: here we find two cases as opposed to three in the

¹Yoder, op. cit., p. 29.

reverse order, where there is no apparent difference in emphasis (q.v.), unless we may express the difference perhaps in 'You have timed yourself well,' as opposed to 'You are right in the nick of time,' which, after all, perhaps is no more than quibbling.

Cis.670 aut quis deus obiecit hanc ante ostium nostrum quasi
dedita opera, in tempore ipso.

And.974 o Charine, in tempore ipso mi advenis.

As already noted, the preponderance of examples in this class occur, not with nouns, but with pronouns. In general these cases show the same tendencies as have been mentioned above. An especially strong feeling of contrast is apparent in pronouns intensified by ipse, for example:

Bac.214 etiam Epidicum, quam ego fabulam aequae ac me ipsum amo.

Ph.222 sed quod modo hic nos Antiphonem monuimus
id nosmet ipsos facere oportet, Phaedria.

Hec.851 nam neque in nuntio neque in me ipso tibi boni quid sit
scio. nihil enim;

Cur.712-4 quo praesente? quo in loco?
TH. me ipso praesente et Lycone tarpezita. CA. non taces?
TH. non taces. CA. non ego te flocci facio; ne me
terrifies.
TH. me ipso praesente et Lycone factum est.

Cap.581 quia tute ipse eges in patria nec tibi qui uiuat domist
omnis inueniri similis tui uis.

Mos.96 atque hoc uosmet ipsi, scio, proinde uti nunc
ego esse autumo.

And.151 "tute ipse his rebus finem praescripti, pater: ... "

St.373 PAN. hem quid? Epignomumelocutu's? PI. tuum uirum. ...
uenit inquam. PAN. tutin ipsus ipsum uidisti?

Note here the repetition, *ipsus - ipsum*. Frequently ipse is used this way, referring to two different persons.

Hec.260 id adeo gnati causa,
quem ego intellexi illam haud minus quam se ipsum magni
facere.

Tru.160 quia qui alterum incusat probri, sumpse enitere oportet.

Mil.1081 perii! quot hic ipse annos uiuet, quocius filli tam diu
uiuont.

Ph.1011 Demipho, te appello: nam cum hoc ipso distaedet loqui.

Mil.1003 tum autem illa ipsa est nimium lepida nimi'que nitida
femina.

And.350 PA. istuc ipsum. DA. atque istuc ipsum nil periclist.

St.552 quis istuc quaeso? an ille quasi ego? AN. is ipse quasi
tu.

Tri.987 SY. eho, quaeso an tu is es?
CH. is enim uero sum. SY. ain tu tandem? is ipsusne es?

Frequently the phrase is further emphasized by a reflexive pointing to itself.

Rud.730 ita ego te hinc ornatum amittam tu ipsus te ut non
noueris.

Emphasis here is further denoted by inversion.

Ad.608 quapropter te ipsum purgare ipsi coram placabilius est.

Hea.116 putavit me et aetate et benevolentia
plus scire et providere quam se ipsum sibi.

The relative introducing generalizing, or characterizing clauses is weak and may be said to attract ipse into the clause for emphasis on the antecedent (cf. Tru.587, Class I, p. 212).

Cap.461 Miser homo est qui ipse sibi quod edit quaerit ...

Ps.973 nam in foro uix decumus quisque est qui ipsus sese
nouerit.

An interesting case is one where the subject of a subordinate clause precedes the conjunction and follows immediately the phrase qui ipse,¹ further emphasizing the personal element:

Tri.929 quis homo est me insipientor, qui ipse egomet ubi sim
quaeritem?

Emphasis on the phrase is denoted by inversion:

Ps.214 si mihi non iam huc culleis
oleum deportatum erit,
te ipsam culleo ego cras faciam ut deportere in
pergulam.

An order is turned back upon oneself:

Ep.39 TH. supersede istis rebu' iam. EP. tu ipse ubi lubet
finem face.

¹Egomet may be considered here as a pleonastic strengthening of qui, modified by the emphatic ipse.

The phrase is used frequently at the end of a search:

Ad.321 SO. ego sum Sostrata. GE. ubi east?
te ipsam quaerito.

And.345 o Pamphile,
te ipsum quaero.

CLASS IV: DEMONSTRATIVE FOLLOWS SEPARATED FROM SUBSTANTIVE

Ipse follows separated from its substantive in 40 cases, or 14.7% of its occurrences. The rate with pronouns is more than twice that with nouns (cf. Class III). Plautus's rate with nouns is more than twice that of Terence's, and is about one-third higher with pronouns.

There is an attributive modifier with the phrase in two cases, each preceding the noun. (Cf. Table XL, below.)

There is a relative modifier in one case: Poe.1046 ego sum ipse quem tu quaeris.

TABLE XL

IPSE WITH OTHER ATTRIBUTIVE MODIFIERS IN CLASS IV

	P.	T.	Both
Attributive modifiers*.....	1	1	2
	AN-D		
Total.....	2(1,1)		
Demonstrative.....	1(T)		
Possessive.....	1(P)		

*See Table IX, p. 15, n.

Ipse separated from its substantive is thrown into greater relief, and consequently is made more prominent. The distance between the elements is significant, in that the further away, the more unexpected ipse comes, thus forcibly bringing back the concept

of the word it modifies. The following table will show the relative distribution of the number of words in the separator:

TABLE XLI
SEPARATION OF IPSE AND ITS NOUN IN CLASS IV

Number of Words in Separator	Number of Examples			Rate		
	P.	T.	Both	P.	T.	Both
1.....	15	8	23	53.6%	66.7%	57.5%
2.....	8	3	11	28.6	25.0	27.5
3.....	3	1	4	10.7	8.3	10.0
4.....	2	0	2	7.1	0.0	5.0
Total.....	28	12	40			

I. Ipse is separated from its substantive by one word in 23 cases (P. 15, T. 8).

A. The separator is a verb in 8 cases (P. 5, T. 3).

1. Sum. The substantive is given more prominence by the intervention of the copula.

As.379 ille est ipsus.¹ sed quis hic est? is est.

Poe.1046 si quidem Antidamai quaeris adoptaticium,
 ego sum ipsus quem tu quaeris.

Ps.1221 perdidisti, postquam dixisti pedes.
 Pseudolus fuit ipsus.

Ps.987 nosce imaginem: tute eius nomen memorata mihi,
 ut sciam te Ballionem esse ipsum.

Ph.738 SO. nil est quod verear. CH. east ipsa.

2. Other verbs. Emphasis on the substantive is more marked when set off by a stronger verb.

¹In this and similar cases it seems more natural to construe ipse as belonging to the type here under discussion rather than as a predicate: 'But who is this? It is he, it is that very man.'

Mos.687 optume eccum aedium dominus foras.
Simo progreditur ipsus.

Ad.628 tot concurrunt veri similia:
egomet rapui ipse, egomet solvi argentum.

Egomet, already an emphatic form, is shown to be emphasized by its repetition in this highly excited soliloquy.

Ad.461 oh te quaerebam ipsum: salve, Demea.

B. The separator is a personal pronoun in three cases: one is a reflexive of the phrase; two are datives related to the phrase grammatically.

1. Emphasis on the substantive is particularly strong, denoted by contrast.

And.495 certe hercle nunc hic se ipsu' fallit, haud ego.

Ad.690 numquid circumspexti? aut numquid tute prospexti tibi
quid fieret, qua fieret? si te mi ipsum puduit proloqui,
qua resciscerem?

2. A counter attack is made at an unwelcome meeting.

Hea.758 Syrum optume eccum. SY. cesso hunc adoriri? CH. Syre.
SY. hem.
CH. quid est? SY. te mihi ipsum iamdudum optababam dari.

C. The separator is a noun in two cases: one is a dative of indirect object separating the elements of a direct object; the other is a predicate noun in an ablative absolute with the phrase. In both cases there is a strong contrast, denoting emphasis on the substantive.

Per.295 tun me defigas? te cruci ipsum adfigent propedium aliei.

Note chiasmus.

Hec.255 si quid est peccatum a nobis profer:
aut ea refellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus
te iudice ipso.

'We will make restitution satisfactory to you.'

D. The separator is an adverb in nine cases.

1. Temporal: hodie, nunc, heri.

Am.94 hanc fabulam, inquam, hic Iuppiter hodie ipse aget
et ego una cum illo.

One is surprised that Jupiter himself is going to appear on the stage (cf. Am.88, p. 218).

Men.313 (nam tu quidem hercle certo non sanu's satis,
Menaechme, qui nunc ipsus male dicas tibi.)

Ipsus repeats and emphasizes tu.

Mer.481 sed qui scis esse amicam illam meam?
EV. tute heri ipsus mihi narrasti.

Both terms of the phrase are strongly emphasized; you, and no other, told me.

2. Selection: potius. The noun is emphasized by comparison introduced by potius.

And.873 rem potius ipsam dic ac mitte male loqui.

3. The postpositive quoque. The substantive is made emphatic by the implied contrast.

As.114 quin te quoque ipsum facio hau magni, si hoc patro.

As.502 atque etiam tu quoque ipse, si esses percontatus
me ex aliis, scio pol crederes nunc quod fers.

Tri.800 uxorem quoque eampse hanc rem uti celes face,
nam pol tacere numquam quicquamst quod queat.'

4. Demonstrative adverb of the second person, istic:¹
emphasis on the personal pronoun tu is intensified.

Mer.759 non ego sum qui te dudum conduxī. CO. quid est?
immo hercle tu istic ipsus.

Ps.723 liberam hodie tuam amicam amplexabere.
CALI. egone? PS. tu istic ipsus, inquam, si quidem hoc
uiuīt caput.

E. The separator is the interjection eccum in one case. It calls special attention to ipsum.

Men.109 Menaechmum eccum ipsum uideo, progreditur foras.

II. Ipse is separated from its substantive by two words in 11 cases (P. 8, T. 3). A verb occurs in all except two.

A. The separator contains the word introducing the clause. Emphasis on the substantive is therefore denoted by inversion.

¹Cf. tu istic, pp. 279 sq.

As.146 nam isti quid suspenseam ipsi? nihil est, nihil quicquam
meret.

Cas.400 tu ut liquescas ipse, actutum uirgis calefactabere.

B. An emphasizing adverb follows the substantive, placing it in clear relief.

1. quidem pol.

Tri.363 nam sapiens quidem pol ipsus fingit fortunam sibi.

2. herclest.

Tri.433 is herclest ipsus. estne hic Philto qui aduenit?

3. quoque etiam.

Per.744 ego pol te faciam, scelus,
te quoque etiam ipsum ut lamenteris.

Here the phrase is also emphasized by inversion.

4. quoque adserua.

Rud.777 hunc quoque adserua ipsum ne quo abitat; nam promissimus
carnufici aut talentum magnum aut hunc hodie sistere.

C. Copula with predicate separates the elements of the subject. Identification is made prominent.

Cap.580 ut scelestus, Hegio, nunc iste <te> ludos facit.
nam is est seruos ipse neque praeter se umquam ei seruos
fuit.

D. The verb and its object separate the elements of the subject. Ipsa is selective.

And.948 iamdudum res redduxit me ipsa in gratiam.

The situation, and nothing else, has won him over.

E. The verb and its modifier separate the elements of 1) the subject, 2) the object, 3) the subject of a complementary infinitive. Ipse is selective and emphasizing.

Hea.851 ea res nunc agitur ipsa.

'This thing (above-mentioned) is itself now at stake.'

Ad.172 istuc volo ergo ipsum experiri.

'I want to see you try that thing you're boasting of?'

Per.603

etsi mihi
dixit dare potestatem; sed ego te malo tamen
eumpse adire, ut ne contemnat te ille.

A contrast is involved in the selection: 'te'
rather than 'ego.'

III. The separator consists of three words in four cases.

A. The substantive is in the initial position of the sentence,
and emphasis is further denoted as follows:

1. By metaphor,

Cap.615 ornamenta apsumt: Alacem, hunc quom uides, ipsum uides.

2. By comic appellation,

Ps.989 accipe et cognosce signum. BA. oh! Polymachaeroplalides
purus putus est ipsus.

3. By comparison,

Ad.314 seni animam primum exstinguerem ipsi.

Cf. Ad.314-8, Class III, p. 220.

B. Ipse introduces the antecedent of qui into the clause with
strong emphasis, coming unexpectedly after a separation of three
extraneous words.

As.69 volo me patris mei similem, qui caussa mea
nauclerico ipse ornatu per fallaciam
quam amabam abduxit ab lenone mulierem.

The contrast between nauclerico and what would be
fitting to a man of the father's station is suggested by ipse and

¹Many of the earlier editors write eum ipsum; Leo, Goetz and Schoell, Lindsay, among others, write eumpse (eumse MSS.), an old form equivalent to ipsum. This with te makes an easy interpretation; cf. v. 600 adi sis tute atque ipse itidem roga. ... Lodge, however, has classified eumpse among the cases of ipse standing alone, though elsewhere he construes eumpse* with te (Tru.842 (U)). (Lindsay does not accept the emendation of the Truculentus passage, and therefore the case does not occur in this study.)

the juxtaposition of *nauclerico* and *ipse*.

IV. The separator consists of four words in two cases; in both the demonstrative phrase is subject of the sentence, and the elements are separated by a subordinate clause. *Ipse*, picking up the subject, brings it back into prominence, and is itself emphatic.

Am.102 is priu' quam abiit ipsemet in exercitum
gravidam Alcumenam fecit uxorem suam.

Per.654 iam hoc tibi dico: actutum eoastor meu' pater, ubi me
sciet
uenisse, ipse aderit et me ap's te redimet.

CHAPTER IX

THE DEMONSTRATIVE AS A SEPARATOR

The demonstrative occurs as a separator of its noun and another adjective modifier in 108 cases (P. 68, T. 40), or 3.3% of its occurrences (P. 2.8%, T. 4.9%), distributed with reference to the type of modifiers in the case of each demonstrative as follows:¹

TABLE XLII
GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF SEPARATING DEMONSTRATIVES

	Posses- sive	Demonstra- tive	Adj. of Quantity	Adj. of Quality	Total
Hic.....	12(9,3)	5(1,4)	36(20,16)	17(16,1)	70(46,24)
Iste.....	5(3,2)	4(2,2)	1(P)	6(2,4)	16(8, 8)
Ille.....	0	2(T)	6(4, 2)	8(5,3)	16(9, 7)
Is.....	0	0	0	0	0
Idem.....	0	2(1,1)	1(P)	0	3(2, 1)
Iipse.....	1(P)	2(P)	0	0	3(P)
Total..	18(13,5)	15(6,9)	44(26,18)	31(23,8)	108(68,40)

It may be observed that most of the cases occur with the demonstratives hic, iste and ille. Three occur with idem (P. 2, T. 1) and three with ipse (P); none occurs with is.

The demonstrative as a separator seems, in general, to be unemphatic; the separated elements, put in relief, receive greater prominence, and emphasis on one or both is usually indicated by

¹Cf. Table IX, p. 15, n.

some rhetorical device, or seems clear from the context.

The majority of adjectives separated from the noun by a demonstrative are themselves usually emphatic by nature, e. g., demonstratives, adjectives of quantity (unus, omnis, totus, etc.), superlatives, and adjectives used for comic effect that are highly descriptive (lenonium oppidum, testudineum gradum, frigitivom argentum, etc.).

TABLE XLIII
RATE OF DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO TYPE OF OTHER MODIFIER

	P.	T.	Both
Possessive.....	19.1%	12.5%	16.7%
Demonstrative.....	8.8	22.5	13.9
Adjective of quantity.....	38.2	45.0	40.7
Adjective of quality.....	33.8	20.0	28.7

In the following pages the material will be examined in detail, classified according to the four classes described on page one, and with reference to each demonstrative separately.

The following table will show the distribution according to the four classes of each demonstrative:

TABLE XLIV
DISTRIBUTION OF SEPARATING DEMONSTRATIVES
ACCORDING TO THE FOUR CLASSES

	Posses- sive	Demonstra- tive	Adj. of Quantity	Adj. of Quality	Total
A. Hic					
I....	6(5,1)	3(1,2)	15(7, 8)	5(4,1)	29(17,12)
II....	1(P)	2(T)	7(3, 4)	2(P)	12(6, 6)
III....	3(1,2)	0	12(9, 3)	9(P)	24(19, 5)
IV....	2(P)	0	2(1, 1)	1(P)	5(4, 1)
	12(9,3)	5(1,4)	36(20,16)	17(16,1)	70(46,24)
B. Iste					
I....	2(T)	3(2,1)	0	0	5(2, 3)
II....	2(P)	1(T)	1(P)	3(2,1)	7(5, 2)
III....	0	0	0	3(T)	3(T)
IV....	1(P)	0	0	0	1(P)
	5(3,2)	4(2,2)	1(P)	6(2,4)	16(8, 8)
C. Ille					
I....	0	1(T)	2(1, 1)	5(3,2)	8(4, 4)
II....	0	1(T)	0	0	1(T)
III....	0	0	3(2, 1)	3(2,1)	6(4, 2)
IV....	0	0	1(P)	0	1(P)
	0	2(T)	6(4, 2)	8(5,3)	16(9, 7)
D. Idem					
I....	0	1(P)	1(P)	0	2(P)
II....	0	0	0	0	0
III....	0	1(T)	0	0	1(T)
IV....	0	0	0	0	0
	0	2(1,1)	1(P)	0	3(2,1)
E. Ipse					
I....	0	1(P)	0	0	1(P)
II....	0	1(P)	0	0	1(P)
III....	1(P)	0	0	0	1(P)
IV....	0	0	0	0	0
	1(P)	2(P)	0	0	3(P)

apparent since neither

aliud | post|cum harunc | nostrarum aedium,

nor

aliud | post|cum harunc | aedium nostrarum,

is metrically possible here without violent changes.¹ However, it would be difficult to think that the poet would be bound by such restrictions in a meter as flexible as this, and with his almost exhaustless command of language. Moreover, it is highly probable that here there is a contrast between 'nostrarum' and the ordinary house of less pretension.

2. Another word intervenes between the possessive and the demonstrative, thus setting the possessive off in clearer relief.

a. The possessive is the first of three attributive modifiers.

Eun.231 ducit secum una virginem dono huic. papae
facie honesta! mirum ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo
cum meo decrepito hoc eunucho. haec superat ipsam Thaidem.

Here Parmeno, upon seeing the parasite arrive with the soldier's gift to Thais, contrasts the gift he is going to bring from his master. In this contrast both meo and decrepito are emphasized, meo receiving the greater emphasis; hoc is itself unemphatic, but strengthens the emphasis on the preceding adjectives by putting them in relief.

b. The possessive is set off from the other elements of the phrase by an extraneous word.

Mos.1078 edepol nihi opportune aduenis.
nostrum ego hunc uicinum opinor esse hominem audacem et
malum.

Nostrum is emphasized by initial position. Note the juxtaposition of pronouns, which itself calls special attention to them, and principally to the first. This position of nostrum is not a metrical necessity, e.g., the verse might begin

¹The first would necessitate hiatus cum harunc; the second would require a change of meter.

ēgō vīcīnum hūnc nōstrum opīnor.

Hunc is not emphatic.

St.298 sic hoc uidetur mihi magis meo conuenire huic nuntio:
aduorsum ueniat, opsecret se ut nuntio hoc impertiam.

Compare the difference in emphasis in the two cases, meo ... huic nuntio, and nuntio hoc; in the first, Pinacium is still thinking of the advantages to himself as the bearer of the message, in the second, of the message (cf. Class III, pp. 151, sqq.).

Idem: 3(P. 1, T. 2)

Idem, from its nature as an identifying word, is emphatic, and would, therefore, take the initial position in its phrase (cf. Idem, pp. 199 sqq.).¹ Its emphasis is heightened by a following hic which is itself unemphatic.

Ph.126 lex est ut orbae, qui sint genere proxumi,
is nubant, illos ducere eadem haec lex iubet.

Ph.888 nam idem hoc argentum, ita ut datumst ingratiis,
ei datum erit.

Bac.421 sed tu, qui pro tam corrupto dicis caussam filio,
eademne erat haec disciplina tibi, quom tu adulescens
eras?

Adjective of Quantity: 15(P. 7, T. 8)

In the following examples the adjective is emphatic, as shown by the context; a contrast is stated or implied:

1. Unum

As.847 unum hunc diem perpetere, quoniam tibi potestatem dedi,
cum hac annum ut esses.

Eun.852 TH. credin te impune habiturum? CH. unam hanc noxiam
amitte.

¹Idem occurs with hic seven times (P. 2, T. 5) where a noun is expressed, and 17 times (P. 6, T. 11) where it is not expressed; of these idem follows hic in only four cases. A similar tendency is seen in the case of idem with the other demonstratives. Cf. Yoder on "Gellius," pp. 101-3.

Ad.258 itaque unam hanc rem me habere praeter alios praecipuam
arbitror,
fratrem, hominem neminem esse primarum artium mage
principem.

Hec.462 tum tu igitur nil attulisti plus una hac sententia.

Eun.295 una haec spes est: ubi ubi est, diu celari non potest.

Rud.549 eheu! redactus sum usque ad unam hanc tuniculam
et ad hoc misellum pallium.

Ad.833 ad omnia alia aetate sapimus rectius
solum unum hoc uitium adfert senectus hominibus.

2. Omnis

Cas.799 suaui cantu concelebra omnem hanc plateam hymenaeo mi.

Mil.33 uenter creat omnis hasce aerumnas.

3. Other adjectives of quantity are generally emphatic,¹
implying a contrast.

Mil.290 SC. profecto uidi. PA. tutin? SC. egomet duobus his
oculis meis.

Per.172 nam equidem te iam sector quintum hunc annum, quom
interea, credo,
oui' si in ludum iret, potuisset iam fieri ut probe
litteras sciret.

Ps.283 at dabit, parabit: aliquot hos dies manta modo.

Eun.277 sex ego te totos, Parmeno, hos mensis quietem reddam
ne sursum deorsum cursites ræue usque ad lucem vigiles.

Special emphasis is given sex and totos, not only
by their being set off in relief from the noun, but also by their
separation from each other; hos is correspondingly weaker in
emphasis.

Hea.680 Nulla mihi res posthac potest iam intervenire tanta
quae mi aegritudinem adfert: tanta haec laetitia obortast.

And.938 vix sum apud me: ita animu' commotust metu
spe gaudio, mirando tanto tam repentino hoc bono.

The emphatic adjective tanto is further emphasized
by being set off in relief from its noun by the emphatic modifier
tam repentino as well as hoc.

¹Cf. Hale and Buck, 624.2.

Adjective of Quality: 5(P. 4, T. 1)

Emphasis on the preceding adjective is denoted variously:

Eun.297 o faciem pulchram! deleo omnis de(h)ino ex animo
mulieres:
taedet cotidianarum harum formarum.

Emphasis on cotidianarum is implied by contrast.

Tri.936 nimum graphicum hunc nugatorem!

Emphasis on graphicum is shown by the emphatic adverb nimum.

Poe.958 eius filium esse hic praedicant Agorastoclem:
ad eum hospitalem hanc tesseram mecum fero.

Here Hanno has come seeking his old friend's son, hoping to secure his aid; the important thing is to show this token of friendship in order to further the object of his coming.

Rud.350 ex malis multis metuque summo
capitalique ex periculo orbas auxiliique opumque huc
recepit ad se Veneria haec sacerdos me et Palaestram.

That protection was secured at the shrine of Venus seems to be the point of emphasis. Note the position of the goddess's name throughout this passage:

283-4 PT. ... Veneri oibo meo seruiio.
Am. Veneris fanum, opsecro, hoc est.

305 PISC. nunc Venerem hanc ueneremur bonam.

308 TR. me huc obuiam iussit sibi uenire ad Veneris fanum.

331 Am. intellego: hanc quae proxumast <tu> uillam Veneris
fano pulsare iussisti.

Cas.446 at candidatus cedit hic mastigia
stimulorum loculi.

The fact that Olympio is dressed for the wedding is what particularly excites the Chalinus's wrath.

II. Hic precedes separated from the noun.

Hic separated from its noun acts as a separator between it and another attributive modifier in 12 cases (P. 6, T. 6); these classified according to the type of the other modifier are as follows:

Possessive Pronoun: 1 (P.)

Emphasis on the possessive is made clear by a contrast. The following quoque is also emphasizing.

Rud.429 Sc. quid nunc uis? Am. sapienti ornatus quid uelim
indiciu facit.
Sc. meu' quoque hic sapienti ornatus quid uelim indiciu
facit.

Idem: 2 (T.)

The identifying pronoun, emphatic by nature, is further emphasized by being reinforced with the strong demonstrative and by being held in suspense. Hac in each case is weakened accordingly.

Hea.329 tum quod illi argentum es pollicitus, eadem hac inueniam
quod ut efficerem orando surdas iam auris reddideras via,
mihi.

Ph.900 at nos ad te ibamu', Phormio.
PH. de eadem hac fortasse causa?

Adjective of Quantity: 7 (P. 3, T. 4).

1. Emphasis on the adjective is made clear by a contrast:

Cas.331 unus tibi hic dum propitius sit Iuppiter
tu istos minutos caue deos flocci feceris.

Ps.678 centum doctum hominum consilia sola haec deuincit dea,
Fortuna.

2. The strong adjectives omnis, totus, continuus are clearly emphasized; the demonstrative is less emphatic.

Eun.158 nempe omnia haec nunc verba huc redeunt denique:
ego excludor, ille recipitur.

Hec.221 sed non credidi adeo ut etiam totam hanc odisset domum.

Hec.815 sed cessas? PA. minime equidem; nam hodie mihi potestas
haud datast;
ita cursando atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi diem.

Am.314 seruaueris,
nam continuas has tris noctes peruigilaui.

3. Emphasis on aliquot seems clear in the context, and is certainly admissible. The given order is not a metrical necessity, although the accent is probably better. However, judging by the analogy of other cases, it seems safe to conclude that its position preceding hos, and further separated from its noun, denotes that aliquot is emphasized.

Ph.832 otium
 ab senibus ad potandum ut habeam; nam aliquot hos
sumam dies.

Cf. $\text{nam } \acute{\text{a}}\text{li}\acute{\text{q}}\text{u}\acute{\text{o}}\text{t } \acute{\text{h}}\acute{\text{o}}\text{s} \mid \acute{\text{s}}\acute{\text{u}}\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{m} \mid \acute{\text{d}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{e}\acute{\text{s}}$
 $\acute{\text{n}}\acute{\text{a}}\text{m} \mid \acute{\text{s}}\acute{\text{u}}\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{m} \mid \acute{\text{h}}\acute{\text{o}}\text{s} \mid \acute{\text{a}}\text{li}\acute{\text{q}}\text{u}\acute{\text{o}}\text{t} \mid \acute{\text{d}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{e}\acute{\text{s}}$

Adjective of Quality: 2(P.)

1. Emphasis on the adjective is made clear by contrast,
 macerato --- pingues.

Poe.598 aurum est profecto hic, spectatores, comicum:
macerato hoc pingues fiunt auro in barbaria boues.

2. Emphasis on the adjective seems clear from its very nature.

Per.773^a cedo sane. bene mihi, bene uobis, bene meae amicae,
optatus hic mi
dies datus hodie est ab dis.

III. Hic immediately follows the noun.

Hic separates its noun and another attributive modifier in 24 cases (P. 19, T. 5). The separated words, being set off in relief by the demonstrative, are emphasized; the demonstrative itself is relatively weakened in emphasis. The examples may be classified according to the type of the other modifier.

Possessive Pronoun: 3 (P. 1, T. 2).

The possessive in its normally unemphatic position is emphasized when set off in relief from its noun and augmented by

hic;¹ this is made clear by the context.

1. By chiasmus,

Ps.154 numquam edepol uostrum durius tergum erit quam terginum
hoc meum.

Both pairs of contrasted words are emphasized:

uostrum - hoc meum; tergum - terginum; emphasis on the nouns is further heightened by the word play, tergum - terginum, the greater emphasis, however, falls on the extremes of the chiasmus, uostrum - hoc meum.

2. By simple comparison, or contrast.

Eun.1051 nil est Thaide hac, frater, tua
dignu' quod ametur: ita nostrae omniis faulrix familiae.

Tua, being set off in relief from Thaide hac, is clearly emphatic, but the greater emphasis falls on Thaide: it is 'that Thais of yours' who is being praised.

And.510 prorsus a me opinionem hanc tuam esse ego amotam volo.

Davos assuming an injured air seeks to divert his master's attention: 'The opinion you have of me, I want changed.'
Adjective of Quantity: 12 (P. 9, T. 3)

Both noun and adjective are emphasized; an emphatic adjective following the noun is separated from it by the demonstrative, which is itself unemphatic.

As.428 nihil est: tamquam si claudu' sim, cum fustist ambu-
landum.
quia triduom hoc unum modo foro operam adsiduam dedo.

Emphasis on unum is further denoted by modo; logically the phrase seems to be triduom, hoc unum modo.

Cis.104 nunc te amabo ut hanc <hic unum> triduom hoc solum sinas
esse et hic seruare apud me.

Unum reinforced by solum and separated from it by triduom hoc is emphasized; triduom is correspondingly unemphatic.

¹Cf. Yoder, p. 25, and Menk, p. 19.

Ad.312 nil est quod malim quam illam totam familiam dari mi
obviam
ut ego iram hanc in eos evomam omnem dum aegritudo haec
est recens.

The two demonstratives are equivalent to corresponding possessives, i. meam, a. mea. Omnem seems to be added for emphasis, 'this wrath - every bit of it.' The relation between the nouns, ira - aegritudo, serves to place special stress on them. 'I want to vent my wrath on them while my ill-humor is still fresh.'

As.721 opto annum hunc perpetuom mihi huius operas.

Ad.520 ita se defetigarit velim
ut triduo hoc perpetuo prorsum e lecto nequeat surgere.

Ps.587 hoc ego oppidum admoenire ut hodie capiatur uolo,
atque hoc meas legiones adducam; si hoc expugno
post ad oppidum hoc uetus continuo meum exercitum pro-
tinus obducam.

In an extended metaphor two attacks are contemplated, one against the slave-dealer, the other against the old man Simo. The two places of siege are compared in chiasitic order, hoc - oppidum, oppidum hoc uetus; the extremes are emphasized. In the first, Ballio is pointed out with emphasis on hoc, in the second his master, his old and well-known place of siege, is referred to, with emphasis on uetus. The figurative use of the noun denotes emphasis (cf. Ps.585^a, p. 43).

Mer.227 uelut ego nocte hac quae praeteriit proxuma
in somnis egi.

The superlative is naturally emphatic; hac, following the noun, points to its coming and denotes its importance for further identification. Other similar examples are as follows:

Rud.84 Pro di immortales, tempestatem quousmodi
Neptunus nobis nocte hac misit proxuma!

Rud.561 nescioquem metuentes miserae? nocte hac aiunt proxuma
se iactatas atque electas hodie esse aiunt e mari.

Mos.663 quid ego nunc agam
nisi ut in uicinum hunc proximum**

Mos.689 di istum perduint -
(immo istunc potius) de uicino hoc proxumo
tuos emit aedis filius.

Ph.891 sed hinc concedam in angiportum hoc proxumum
inde hisce ostendam me, ubi erunt egressi foras.

Adjective of Quality: 9(P.)

These adjectives also are added as if for further identification. In the phrase the noun and adjective are emphasized, while the demonstrative is unemphatic.

Rud.305 nunc Venerem hanc ueneremur bonam, ut nos lepide adiuerit
hodie.

The temple of Venus before which the action of the play takes place, is kept ever prominent, and here is emphasized by the pun with ueneremur. (Cf. Rud.350, p. 238, Rud.1332-6, p. 158.) The adjective as a stock epithet of Venus is added as if an afterthought.

Mos.439 edepol, Neptune, peccauisti largiter
qui occasionem hanc amisisti tam bonam.

The noun is emphatic, and also bonam, which is set off in relief and intensified by tam.

Cap.98 nunc hic ocepit quaestum hunc fili gratia
inhonestum et maxume alienum ingenio suo.

The noun is emphatic and is modified by two emphatic adjectives, the second of which is emphasized by maxume. For a man of Hegio's standing to be directly engaged in any business was remarkable, and in such a loathesome one was particularly so.

The three examples following show a characteristic style, where the noun and adjective, especially if long words, are separated and placed at the extremities of the verse.¹ Both words are thus made prominent. The adjectives here are by nature emphatic, and prepared for by hic, coming after its noun.

¹Cf. Keep, op. cit., p. 153.

The passage is contained in an allegory; 'this silly old master of ours' is made the butt in many of the comparisons.

Bac.945 nostro seni huic stolido, ei profecto nomen facio ego
Ilio;
miles Menelaust, ego Agamemnon, idem Vlixes Lartius.

IV. Hic follows separated from the noun.

Hic separates its noun from another attributive adjective modifier in five cases (P. 4, T. 1). These may be classified according to the type of the adjective modifier.

Possessive Pronoun: 2 (P.)

The possessive is in its normal unemphatic position. Emphasis on the noun is made clear by the context.

Mos.789 antiquom optines hoc tuom, tardus ut sis.

Emphasis on the noun is further attested by its initial position in the sentence, as well as by its being set off in relief by the verb.

Rud.695 tibi auscultamus ut, Venus alma, ambae te opsecramus,
aram amplexantes hanc tuam lacrumantes genibus nixae.

Adjective of Quantity: 2 (P. 1, T. 1).

Each of the three elements in turn is made more or less prominent by being set off in relief by an extraneous word.

Hec.394 tum postquam ad te venit, mensis agitur hic iam septimus.

The noun shows special emphasis by the initial position in its phrase, and the adjective by being set off by the particle iam; the demonstrative is the least emphatic.

Mos.977 quid? is aedis emit has hinc proxumas?

The superlative is especially emphatic.

Adjective of Quality: 1 (P.).

The noun is emphasized by the enclitic ego.

Ps.584 nunc inimicum ego hunc communem meum atque uostrorum
omnium
Ballionem exballistabo lepide: date operam modo.

B. ISTE

I. Iste separates another attributive adjective from its noun in five cases (P. 2, T. 3).

Possessive Pronoun: 2 (T.).

The possessive pronoun of the second person is emphasized by a following iste, whose demonstrative force is subordinate to the personal in this position.

Ad.837 DE. ne nimium modo
bonae tuae istae nos rationes, Micio,
et tuos iste animus aequo' subvortat.

"Your fine reasonings and your easiness of temper"¹ is in contrast with Demea's own. However, aequos, spoken ironically and balanced with bonae in the chiasmus, bonae - aequo', bears the special emphasis of the phrase. Cf. same under Class II, p. 248.

Ad.755 iam vero omitte, Demea,
tuam istanc iracundiam atque ita uti decet
hilarum ac lubentem fac te gnati in nuptiis.

The noun is emphasized by the contrast of thought expressed in hilarum ac lubentem, 'Get rid of that ill humor of yours and make yourself agreeable for your son's wedding,' but the main point seems to be 'It's your ill humor that is spoiling things. Get rid of it.'²

Idem: 3(P. 2, T. 1).

Idem is in its usual emphatic position. Its emphasis is increased by the juxtaposition of iste, which itself loses emphasis by coming after a more emphatic pronoun.³

¹Sargeaunt's translation (Loeb ed.).

²The order of words might be changed, bringing tuam into an unemphatic position (cf. Menk, et al., on position of possessives): istanc tuam iracundiam, etc.

³Cf. hic, p. 236, n.

Hec.747 nam neque ille hoc animo erit aetatem neque pol tu eadem istac aetate.

Eadem istac aetate is in contrast with hoc animo, eadem istac balancing hoc. The nouns are also emphasized by contrast.

As.640 eadem istac opera suauis complexos fabulari.

Bac.1018 eadem istaec uerba dudum illi dixi omnia.

Omnia is also made emphatic by being set off in relief from its noun. It is an appositive rather than an attributive modifier.

II. Iste precedes separated from the noun.

Iste is included among the separators of its noun and another attributive modifier in seven cases (P. 5, T. 2). The emphasis on iste in these cases is secondary to that on the other modifier.

Possessive Pronoun: 2 (P.).

Emphasis on the possessive is made clear, otherwise than by the union of two pronouns of the second person.

1. By contrast, and augmented by the emphasizing particle quidem.

Cas.398 ain tu? quia tute es fugitiuos, omnis te imitari cupis? utinam tuae quidem <ista> sicut Herculei praedicant quondam prognatis, in sortiundo sors deliquerit.

2. By chiasmus, condimentis tuis, tuis -- mendaciis.

Ps.838 at te Iuppiter
dique omnes perdant cum condimentis tuis
cumque tuis istis omnibus mendaciis!

Idem: 1 (T.).

Emphasis is made clear by comparison,

Ad.424 DE. uideo atque ex aliis sumere exemplum sibi
"hoc facite" SY. ... et quod quo
conservis ad eundem istunc praecipio modum.

Adjective of Quantity: 1 (P.).

The strong adjective omnes is emphasized by its initial

Gongrum istum maximum is singled out from the rest of the fish for particular attention.

Ad.281 CT. heus heus Syre. SY. em quid est? CT. obsecro hercle te, hominem istum inpurissimum quam primum absolvitote.

The abusive tone of hominem, made clear by its association with istum inpurissimum, doubtless bears emphasis. The superlative is emphatic.

2. Emphasis on the separated elements is made clear by the context.

Hea.177 CL. Nil adhuc est quod vereare, Clinia; haudquaquam etiam cessant et illam simul cum nuntio tibi hic adfuturam hodie scio. proin tu sollicitudinem istam falsam quae te excruciat mittas.

Clitipho, coming out of the house, stops to reassure Clinia; sollicitudo has been the keynote of what has preceded, and now it is declared groundless as far as Clinia is concerned.

IV. Iste follows separated from the noun.

Iste separates another attributive adjective from its noun in one case (P.).

Possessive

Both noun and possessive are emphasized by chiasmus. Iste, with the personal element predominant, augments the force of tuom, merging with it to produce one concept.

Mil.771 PE. dari istanc rationem uolo.
PA. at ego mi anulum dari istum tuom uolo. ...

The tricky slave parries with the old man in characteristic fashion, although they are accomplices. 'I want you to give me that plan of yours!' "But I want you to give me that ring you have."

C. ILLE

I. Ille immediately precedes the noun.

Ille separates another attributive adjective from its noun in eight cases (P. 4, T. 4). In this position it is unemphatic.

Idem: 1 (T.).

Idem is in its usual emphatic position,¹ and its emphasis is increased by the juxtaposition of ille.

Ad.812 eandem illam rationem antiquam optine:
conserva quaero parce. ...

Adjective of Quantity: 2 (P. 1, T. 1).

1. The adjective una is emphasized by an implied contrast: one goat can accomplish what it would be reasonable to suppose it would take many to accomplish.

Mer.240 mihi illud uideri mirum ut una illaec capra
uxoris simiae dotem ambederit.

2. Emphasis is made clear by inversion.

The adjective denoting excess is emphatic by nature,

Ad.508 verum nimia illaec licentia
profecto evadit in aliquod magnum malum.

Adjective of Quality: 5 (P. 3, T. 2).

1. Emphasis on the adjective is made clear by contrast, or comparison.

Hea.1061 gnate mi, ego pol tibi dabo illam lepidam, quam tu
facile ames,
filiam Phanocratae nostri. CL. rufamne illam uirginem.
caesiam, sparso ore, adunco naso? non possum, pater.

The son's idea of a pretty girl is in contrast with his father's, for this girl is red-headed, among other disqualifications. The enclitic -ne, used in the indignant question, also denotes emphasis.

¹Cf. p. 236, n.

Adjective of Quantity: 3 (P. 2, T. 1).

The adjective, as the distinguishing element, is emphasized; ille, following the noun, points to the adjective with emphasizing effect.

Hec.136 nocte illa prima virginem non attigit.
quae consecutast nox eam, nihilo magis.

Emphasis on the adjective is suggested by the parallel, quae consecutast, of the next sentence.

Bac.1150 senem illum tibi dedo ulteriorem, lepide ut lenitum
reddas;
ego ad hunc iratum adgredior.

The first old man mentioned is distinguished from the second by the adjective, denoting his relative position on the stage.

Bac.836 qui sunt in lecto illo altero?

The second couch is pointed out as the one of chief interest.

Adjective of Quality: 3 (P. 2, T. 1).

Hea.136 ... nam usque dum ille vitam illam colet
inopem carens patria ob meas iniurias.

Inopem is emphasized by the juxtaposition of carens.

Cap.880 ut ego uidi. HE. meum gnatum? ER. tuom gnatum et genium
meum.
HE. et captiuom illum Alidensem?

Ps.659 ego deuortor extra portam huc in tabernam tertiam
apud anum illam doliarem, claudam, crassam, Chrysidem.

IV. Ille follows separated from the noun.

Ille separates its noun and another attributive adjective modifier in one case (P.). The demonstrative is relatively unemphatic.

Adjective of Quantity.

Emphasis on the noun is made clear. The youth will not only devour the pot of gold, but even the place where it is buried -

Demonstrative: hic.

Ph.716 atque ita opu' factost: et matura, dum lubido eadem haec
manet;
nam si altera illaec magis instabit, fors sit an nos
reiciat.

E. IPSE

I. Ipse immediately precedes the noun.

Demonstrative: hic.

Ipse separates another demonstrative from its noun in one case:

Ps.766 iam ego hoc ipsum oppidum expugnatum faxo erit lenonium.

Ipse in this position does not appear to lose its original force, but serves the purpose of placing a greater emphasis upon the preceding demonstrative (cf. same under hic, p. 49. The verse closes a metaphorical passage in which Pseudolus lays his plans to outwit the slave-dealer.

II. Ipse precedes and is separated from the noun.

Demonstrative: iste.

One case occurs with ipse as a separator between another demonstrative modifier and its noun. Ipse intensifies the emphasis on the demonstrative.¹

Cap.990 HE. quid tu ais? PHIL. quin istic ipsust Tyndarus tuo'
ut quidem hic argumenta loquitur. filius,

The surprising bit of information is: 'that that very Tyndarus you have in custody is your own son.'

III. Ipse immediately follows the noun.

Possessive: l (F.).

Ipse separates a possessive pronoun from its noun in one

¹Cf. same under iste, p. 92.

CHAPTER X
SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

In conclusion it seems worthwhile to bring together, for the sake of comparison, a few passages in which related demonstrative phrases occur with varying word-order.

An especially noteworthy example is found in a passage in the Rudens, where the demonstrative phrase occurs in each of the possible orders in close proximity and where, in addition, the demonstrative is used absolutely, and the noun is repeated without the demonstrative.

The slave Sceparnio is seen rushing and bustling about, helplessly looking for Ampelisca who had suddenly disappeared, leaving him in possession of a vessel of water that she had sent him to get for her.

Rud.465-482

sed ubi tu es, delicata? cape aquam hanc sis. ubi es?
amat hercle me, ut ego opinor. delituit mala.
ubi tu es? etiamne hanc urnam acceptura's? ubi es?
commodule meliust. tandem uere serio,
etiam acceptura es urnam hanc? ubi tu es gentium?
nusquam hercle equidem illam uideo. ludos me facit.
adponam hercle urnam iam ego hanc in media uia.
sed autem, quid si hanc hinc apstulerit quispiam,
sacram urnam Veneris? mi exhibeat negotium.
metuo hercle ne illa mulier mi insidias locet,
ut comprehendar cum sacra urna Veneria.
nempe optumo <me> iure in uinclis enicet
magistratus si quis me hanc habere uiderit.
nam haec litteratast, eapse cantat quonia sit.
iam hercle euocabo hinc hanc sacerdotem foras,
ut hanc accipiat urnam. accedam huc ad fores.
heus, Agasi Ptolemodratia, cape hanc urnam tibi:
muliercula hanc nescioquae huc ad me detulit.

The vessel of water had been the subject of conversation between Sceparnio and Ampelisca for some time before he had left the stage to fetch it for her. He now returns to the stage, holding it in his extended hand. The frequent repetition

of the phrase, and of its elements, keeps the vessel prominent before the audience; the striking variety in word-order shifts the emphasis from *urna* to *haec*, back and forth.¹

Cas.1000-5 affords an example with the demonstrative phrase repeated three times, showing a different word-order in each.

sed uxor, da uiro hanc ueniam <mi>; Myrrhina, ora Cleustratam:
si umquam posthac aut amasso Casinam aut ocepso modo,
ne ut eam amasso, si ego umquam adeo posthac tale admisero,
nullast caussast quin pendentem me, uxor, uirgis uerberes.
MY. censeo ecastor ueniam hanc dandam, <Cleustrata>. CL.
faciam ut iubes.
propter eam rem hanc tibi nunc ueniam minu' grauate prospero,
hanc ex longa longiorem ne faciamus fabulam.

Lysidamus, pleading 'da uiro hanc ueniam,' does not appear to give special emphasis to either term of the phrase, but rather seems to emphasize the personal element; Myrrhina reverses the word-order of the phrase, putting emphasis on the act of forgiveness; Cleustrata then acquiesces, suggesting 'for this time,' by emphasizing the demonstrative.

In the following examples uerbum, with the meaning of 'proverb,' is joined with hoc in varying word-order.

1. The proverb precedes.

Tri.342 de mendico male meretur qui ei dat quod edit aut bibat;
nam et illud quod dat perdit et illi prodit uitam ad
miseriam.
sed ego hoc uerbum quom illi quoidam dico, praemostro
tibi,
ut ita te aliorum miserescat, ne tis alios misereat.

Hoc here points to the preceding proverb concerning a beggar, and 'this....I tell you to warn you.....'

2. The proverb follows.

Mos.790 heus tu, si uoles uerbum hoc cogitare,
simul flere sordereque hau factu facilest.

'If you want a proverb consider the following.'

¹For further discussion see each example under its respective classification.

Hoc is unemphatic.

Eun.732 verbum hercle hoc verum erit "sine Cerere et Libero
friget Venus."

'The old proverb, to be sure, will prove true.....'

Hoc has hardly more force here than 'the.'

In two cases illud occurs with uerbum vetus, referring to a well-known proverb; in one case the proverb is quoted, in the other it is not quoted, but is referred to in a figurative way in both the preceding and following verses.

Mer.771 nunc ego uerum illud uerbum esse experior uetus:
aliquid mali esse propter uicinum in malum.

Cas.972 hac lupi, hac canes: lupina scaeva fusti rem gerit;
hercle opinor permutabo ego illuc nunc uerbum uetus:
hac ibo, caninam scaeuam spero meliorem fore.

It is impossible to formulate a rule to cover these cases: uerbum in the sense of a 'proverb' occurs with a demonstrative in five cases, three with hoc, two with illud; of these all except one are followed by the proverb (either quoted or paraphrased), and in that one the proverb is distinctly referred to in both the preceding and following verses. With respect to position, hoc precedes the noun in one case and follows in two (immediately in one, separated in one); illud, meaning 'that well-known' precedes in both (immediately in one, separated in one). Emphasis seems to be denoted by word-order: the preceding demonstrative seems to be the more emphatic word of its phrase, calling attention to a specific proverb; the following demonstrative seems to give place to an emphatic noun, 'There is a proverb. Here it is.'

It will also be of interest to compare passages where hic is found with the noun mos, meaning a custom.¹

¹The meaning of the word in the plural is slightly different, being morals, or habits of life, personal characteristics, rather than a custom, or a practice with reference to externals, e.g., in Ad.758, And.395, and are not considered here.

Class I.

The practice referred to follows.

Cur.377 habent hunc morem plerique argentarii
ut alius alium poscant, reddant nemini.

The banker boasts of his own wise policy in money matters in preceding verses; here by implication, he contrasts that of the majority of money lenders. The contrast centers in hunc, explained by what follows.

Class II, Class IV.

The phrase is repeated, first with the demonstrative preceding, then following, separated in both cases. The demonstratives refer to the same custom which is defined in what follows.

Men.571-3 Ut hoc utimur maxume more moro,
molesto atque multo atque quique sunt op-
tumi maxume morem habent hunc!
clientes sibi omnes uolunt esse multos:
bonine an mali sint, id hau quaeritant.

The emphasis shifts: in the first case it is 'this silly custom,' in the second, 'and all the best people have this custom.' Note repetition of maxume preceding morem and the resulting alliteration. Cf. same, examples, pp. 57, 185.

Class III.

In each case the demonstrative points forward; the noun is emphatic: it is as if one would say 'folks have a habit.....'

Cap.232 nam fere maxuma pars morem hunc homines habent: quod
sibi uolunt,
dum id impetrant, boni sunt.

Men.338 MEN. sed miror qui ille nouerit nomen meum.
MES. minime hercle mirum. morem hunc meretrices habent:
ad portum mittunt seruos, ancillulas;
sei qua peregrina nauis in portum aduenit,
rogitant quouiatitis sit, quid ei nomen siet.

Mos.115 atque <ea> haud est fabri culpa, sed magna pars
morem hunc induxerunt: si quid nummo sarciri potest. ...

St.641 More hoc fit atque stulte mea sententia:
si quem hominem expectant, eum solent prouisere. ...

Examples of mos with other demonstratives also show a varying

word-order.

As.506 CL. Nequeon ego ted interdictis facere mansuetem meis? ...
PH. ubi piem Pietatem, si istoc more moratam tibi
postulem placere, mater, mihi quo pacto praecipis?

Istoc is reproachful, pointing back to unwelcome advice with respect to conduct.

Hea.562 Quid istuc quaeso? qui istic mos est, Clitipho? ...
... vidin ego te modo manum in sinum huic meretrici
inserere?

Istic points forward to an act indicating a disgraceful habit of Clitipho's, just witnessed by his accuser.

Am.713 quia salutare aduenientem me solebas antidhac,
appellare itidem ut pudicae suos uiros quae sunt solent.
eo more expertem te factam adueniens offendi domi.

Eo specifies that custom just mentioned.

Bac.540 multi more isto atque exemplo uiuont, quos quom censeas
esse amicos, reperiuntur falsi falsimoniis. ...

More picks up a habit suggested by the previous speaker, and is made explicit by iste with the following explanation.

Am.46 sed mos numquam <ille> illi fuit patri meo
ut exprobraret quod bonis faceret boni.

Mos here is suggested by the preceding verses and is emphatic; ille pointing to the explanatory clause is also emphasized, contrasted with an implied custom better suited to the nature of a great god.

In these cases with mos, therefore, we find a variable word-order, apparently indicating only a difference in emphasis. The following table will indicate the relationships observed above:

TABLE XLV

POSITION OF THE DEMONSTRATIVE JOINED WITH MOS WHEN IT HAS
THE MEANING 'CUSTOM'

	*DN	D-N	ND	N-L
Total.....	4(3,1)	1(P)	5(P)	2(P)
Hic.....	1(P)	1(P)	4(P)	1(P)
Iste.....	2(1,1)	....	1(P)	....
Is.....	1(P)	....	....	....
Ille.....	....	....	....	1(P)

* See Table IX, p. 15, n.

The demonstrative points forward in all except two cases
(As.506, Am.713); in these two the order is DN.

One of the most interesting comparisons perhaps is found in
examples of the demonstrative hic joined with a noun referring
to the play itself: fabula (17), comoedia (10), tragoedia (1).
No other demonstrative occurs in cases of this type. The follow-
ing table will indicate the distribution:

TABLE XLVI

POSITION OF HAEC JOINED WITH A NOUN REFERRING TO THE PLAY ITSELF

	DN*	D-N	ND
fabula.....	4(P)	10(9,1)	3(P)
comoedia.....	5(P)	5(P)	....
tragoedia.....	....	1(P)	....
Total.....	9(P)	16(15,1)	3(P)

* See Table IX, p. 15, n.

In only 10.7% of the occurrences, therefore, the demonstrative
follows the noun, a percentage less than that of all the examples

of hic in this position (13.3%). That the noun receives the greater emphasis in these cases seems clear.

Cap.54 haec res agitur nobis, uobis fabula.
 sed etiam est paucis uos quod monitos uoluerim.
 profecto expediet fabulae huic operam dare.

Fabulae, repeated from verse 52 which was made emphatic by the word play (cf. p. 160) is clearly the important word here; huic is about equivalent to 'the.'

Mos.1161 spectatores, fabula haec est acta, uos plausum date.

Rud.1421 uerum si uoletis plausum fabulae huic clarum dare,
 comissatum omnes uenitote ad me ad annos sedecim.

In these two cases also the demonstrative seems to be unimportant, about equivalent to 'the' (cf. p. 159).

But it is significant that 89.3% of these cases have the demonstrative in the preceding position, a percentage considerably greater than the average for the whole number of cases of hic in the preceding position (83.8%); furthermore the number separated from the noun is in much greater proportion than the number immediately preceding (rate of 64% against 36%) as contrasted with the proportion of the whole number of hic in these positions (rate when separated 35.3% against 64.7% unseparated).

The examples may here be examined without classification according to class or number of separating words, but according to context. Naturally most of the cases are found in the prologues.

1. The demonstrative calls special attention to this play that is about to be enacted, as distinguished from other plays.

Am.15 ita huic facietis fabulae silentium.

Mercury promises his aid and protection according to the attention given this particular play that will present Jupiter and himself as actors (see same, p. 38).

Am.51 post argumentum huius eloquar tragoediae.
quid? contraxistis frontem quia tragoediam
dixi futuram hanc?

Huius again refers to this remarkable play, and is held in suspense for the surprise in tragoediae, the emphasis of which is made clear by the following questions (see same, p. 38).

Am.88 ipse hanc acturust Iuppiter comoediam.

Again Mercury wishes to impress upon the audience that this is a remarkable play (see same, p. 71).

Am.94 praeterea certo prodit in tragoedia.
hanc fabulam, inquam, hic Iuppiter hodie ipse aget.

Not only does Jupiter act in tragedy, but he will act in this play, which is a comedy, here today.

Am.96 nunc <uos> animum aduertite,
dum huius argumentum eloquar comoediae.

Still there is before us this particular play (see same p. 64).

Am.868 nunc huc honoris uostri uenio gratia,
ne hanc incohatam transigam comoediam;
simul Alcumenae, ... ueni ut auxilium feram.

Jupiter comes as a propitious god to finish this comedy that has been started, thus pleasing the audience and getting Alcumena out of a dilemma (see same, p. 63).

In these cases from the Amphitruo it will be observed 1) that the demonstrative, unseparated from the noun (v. 94), is followed by hic and hodie, which further localize this particular play; 2) two cases (vv. 15, 51) show the demonstrative set off by one word; 3) two cases (vv. 96, 868), by two words; 4) one case by three words. In every case emphasis on the demonstrative seems evident; in one case (v. 51) the noun also is emphatic.

There are three cases in the prologus of the Asinaria: haec immediately precedes in two, and is separated from the noun by four words in one.

- As.7 et quid mi uoluerim
 dicam: ut sciretis nomen huius fabulae; ...
10 dicam: huic nomen graece Onagost fabulae; ...
13 inest lepos ludusque in hac comoedia.

A natural particularization is observed in these cases; also in verse 10 huic is identifying as it refers to the Greek model (cf. same, p. 74).

In the prologus of the Casina three cases occur. Attention is called to the specific play about to be produced.

- Cas.31 comoediai nomen dare uobis uolo.
 κληρούμενοι uocatur haec comoedia
 graece, latine Sortientes.

Cas.64 is, ne exspectetis, hodie in hac comoedia
 in urbem non redibit: Plautus noluit.

Cas.83 ... neque quicquam stupri
 faciet profecto in hac quidem comoedia.

Here emphasis on hac is clearly indicated by quidem; this particular comedy is quite in contrast with the general run (cf. same, p. 51). Of the two preceding examples only the inherent emphasis of the demonstrative is apparent in verse 64, but, as a word of identity it is emphasized in verse 31 (cf. As. 10, above).

In the prologues of other plays we find more or less similar examples of the demonstrative used to call attention to the particular play now to be enacted.

1. Emphasis is denoted by contrast, stated or implied.

- Men.72 haec urbs Epidamnus est dum haec agitur fabula:
 quando alia agetur aliud fiet oppidum.

Cf. same, p. 36.

- Tru.11 Athenis ~~†tracto†~~ ita ut hoc est proscenium
 tantisper cum transigimus hanc comoediam.

The inference is that another comedy will require another setting. But the attention is given here only to the present comedy.

2. Haec identifies the play at hand with the Greek model (cf.

As.10, Cas.31, p. 264).

- Mil.86 comoediai quam nos acturi sumus
et argumentum et nomen uobis eloquar.
Ἀλαζών Graece huic nomen est comoediae.
id nos Latine 'gloriosum' dicimus.
- Poe.53 nomen dare uobis uolo
comoediai. ...
Καρχηδόνιος uocatur haec comoedia;
latine Plautus 'Patruos' Pultiphagonides.
- Tri.18 huic Graece nomen est Thensauro fabulae;
Philemo scripsit, Plautus uortit barbare,
nomen Trinummo fecit, nunc hoc uos rogat
21 ut liceat possidere hanc nomen fabulam.

In verse 21, hanc brings the present play back to special notice. (Cf. same examples, pp. 59, 76, 41.)

3. The prologus introduces the name of the present play in the opening sentence (see same, p. 42).

Hec.1 Hecyra est huic nomen fabulae.

In the body of the play an actor, addressing the audience, refers to the play.

Ps.564 me idcirco haec tanta facinora promittere,
qui uos oblectem, hanc fabulam dum transigam.

Here hanc seems to bear only the normal emphasis of a demonstrative.

Again the actor may refer to the play in progress, when speaking to another actor on the stage.

Pseudolus, having mentioned some of the past incidents of the play, is interrupted by an actor unfamiliar with the situation:

Ps.720 ... horum caussa haec agitur spectatorum fabula;
hi sciunt qui hic adfuerunt; uobis post narrauero.

An opposite situation is found in the Poenulus: Agorastocles attempting to acquaint the irascible advocates with the situation in which they were to bring aid, is interrupted:

Poe.551 omnia istaec scimus iam nos, si hi spectatores sciant;
horum hic nunc caussa haec agitur spectatorum fabula;
hos te satius est docere, ut quando agas
sciant.

In the last two examples horum, by way of contrast, is the most emphatic word of the sentence, but this particular play now being enacted is brought to the immediate attention, with emphasis on haec indicated by the separator in an interlocked order (cf. same examples, p. 67).

In the Casina Cleustrata forgives her wayward husband that this play already long may not be prolonged further:

Cas.1006 propter eam rem hanc tibi nunc ueniam minu' grauate
prospero,
hanc ex longa longiorem ne faciamus fabulam.

Emphasis on hanc, so far separated from its noun, is indicated by its inverted position in the sentence (cf. same, p. 77). Here there seems to be a veiled thrust at some contemporary who has unduly prolonged his play.

At the conclusion of the play the spectators are asked to show their approval of the play (cf. Mos.1181, Rud.1421, p. 262). Cap.1029 Spectatores, ad pudicas mores facta haec fabula est. ...

This particular play is here distinguished from the usual play where 'subigationes,' 'amatio,' 'suppositio,' 'circumductio,' etc., are the order.

Tru.967 Veneris causa adplaudite: eius haec in tutelast fabula.

This play has the unique distinction of being under the protection of Venus (cf. same, p. 73).

From the cases, therefore, where the play itself is referred to with a demonstrative, the demonstrative haec is used and normally precedes (i.e., in about 90.0%), calling attention to this particular play about to be enacted, being now enacted, or being brought to a close. In a large majority of these cases haec is separated from its noun (at the rate of 64% to 36%), a reversal of the usual procedure. The number of separating words ranges from one to five. Emphasis on the demonstrative is denoted

in one case by quidem (a one-word separator); in several cases it is denoted by contrast, both with and without separation; it is often used as a demonstrative of identity in naming the Greek model; in at least two cases it seems to suggest a criticism directed against other plays. In every case where it precedes it seems to have force in bringing to the attention the particular play that the audience has gathered to see; in the three cases where haec follows the noun, the noun is the more important word, and haec is about equivalent to 'the.'

Finally we may draw the following conclusions:

I. Position.

1. The demonstrative adjectives hic, iste, ille, is, idem, used attributively in Plautus and Terence generally precede their nouns, ranging from 83.8% (hic) to 97.6% (is) against 16.3% (hic) to 2.4% (is) in the following position, with a mean proportion of 88.5% to 11.5%.

2. Ipse shows a marked difference in relative word order, i.e., when joined with a noun ipse precedes in 59.7% and follows in 40.3%.

II. Dissimilarity of ipse to the other demonstratives.

1. Though the attributive nature of the demonstratives hic, iste, ille, is, idem, in certain cases may be established without question, that of ipse cannot be. On the contrary, although for convenience cases with ipse are included in this study of attributive adjectives, ipse seems never to be an attributive modifier of a noun, but to be an appositive modifier of the noun to which it is joined; furthermore, it bears the same relation to pronouns as to nouns, whether they be personal, demonstrative

or relative, e.g., homo ipse, ego ipse, hic ipse, qui ipse.

2. Ipse joined with pronouns regularly follows, very nearly reversing the mean relative position found in the case of the other demonstrative adjectives, with 14.2% of the occurrences preceding, and 85.8% following.

III. Emphasis.

1. The relative position of a demonstrative adjective and the noun with which it is joined as an attributive modifier is significant with respect to emphasis.

2. The demonstrative adjective is by nature emphatic, and is found in Roman comedy to precede its noun in a large majority of cases attesting its emphasis.

3. In many cases, furthermore, emphasis on the preceding demonstrative is made clear by rhetorical devices, e.g., chiasmus, simple contrast or comparison, metaphor, simile, repetition, play on words, rhetorical questions, etc.

4. In addition to artificial devices, emphasis on the demonstrative is often denoted by the pointing out of a notable person, object, or action, time or place, fact or sentiment.

5. Special emphasis on the preceding demonstrative separated from its noun is made particularly clear by the above-mentioned devices.

6. The demonstrative set off in relief from its noun is held in suspense with an emphasizing effect; often the noun is also shown to be emphasized in these cases. This is made clear by the type of words found in the separator, e.g., more or less slightly emphasizing enclitics, such as the copula, stronger verbs, personal pronouns, particles with varying degrees of emphasizing effect, particularly quidem; other attributive adjectives, often

attesting only the inherent emphasis of the demonstrative; other adjectives, pronouns, or nouns, more or less closely related to the phrase grammatically, of which the genitive modifier has about the same force as a separator as another adjective modifier; unrelated words, particularly strong as separators; contrasting words, also strong as separators; the governing preposition; the subordinating conjunction introducing the clause to which the phrase belongs grammatically; a relative, or other clause modifier. It seems, in fact, that every conceivable type of word occurs among the separators in our material, and these are found combined in almost every possible way. Extraneous words are more forceful as separators than others, setting off the demonstrative in clearer relief and holding it suspended.

7. The number of words in the separator also clearly determines the degree of emphasis, modified by the emphasizing effect produced by the individual words, especially such as immediately follow the demonstrative. The two elements of the phrase are often placed at the extremities of a sentence; in several such cases this results in their being at the extremities of the verse.

8. The demonstrative following its noun is usually weak in emphasis, and emphasis on the noun is often made clear by rhetorical devices such as were mentioned in 3. Special emphasis on the noun separated from a following demonstrative modifier is usually made particularly clear by the same devices mentioned above. By such devices attention is centered on the noun. Though the separators are of the same general type as were mentioned above, they are restricted more with respect to number of words.

IV. Ipse with respect to emphasis.

1. Though a very small proportion of examples occurs in which hic, iste, ille follow and are separated from the noun

(hic, 2.9%, iste, 3.9%, ille, 2.1%), and no examples occur with is or idem in this position, ipse has a comparatively large proportion (14.7%), a fact significant of the intensive force of ipse. For ipse as an intensifying word naturally follows the word it intensifies. It is when the substantive represents an idea already noted, or a person or thing already designated that ipse, itself naturally emphatic, may precede.

2. That ipse follows different types of substantives in varying proportions is significant of the type of substantive: it follows the personal pronoun, the most emphatic of these substantives, in 90.3% of the occurrences; the demonstrative, the next most emphatic, in 72.5%; the noun, the least emphatic in 40.3%. The relative, as a connective, naturally stands first in its clause, and ipse, though modifying the relative, actually emphasizes not the relative, but its antecedent; ipse by its position in the clause forcefully brings the antecedent back to mind, a clear proof that ipse is an appositive and not an attributive modifier. In one case (4%) ipse precedes the relative which it modifies, and is thereby made more emphatic by inversion.

V. Idem joined with another demonstrative.

It may be inferred that idem joined with another demonstrative without a noun is an attributive modifier of that demonstrative on the ground that it takes precedence in 80% of the cases, a proportion in accord with other cases of demonstrative adjectives used attributively, but for lack of sufficient evidence, these examples are treated as special cases.

Idem retains its emphasis as a word of identity whether preceding or following another demonstrative.

VI. The demonstrative as a separator.

1. The demonstrative acts as a separator of its noun and another adjective in 3.3% of its occurrences, separating a possessive from its noun in 16.7%, another demonstrative in 13.9%, an adjective of quantity in 40.7%, an adjective of quality in 28.7%.

2. The adjective separated from its noun by a demonstrative in the majority of cases is naturally emphatic: demonstratives, adjectives of quantity, superlatives of quality; in the remaining cases emphasis is denoted by rhetorical devices or otherwise.

3. The demonstrative as a separator is regularly unemphatic; in certain cases where it is set off by separating words, emphasis is denoted by some rhetorical or other device; idem, occurring as a separator in three cases (P. 2, T. 1) retains its emphasis as a word of identity.

VII. Relative position of the demonstrative in the sentence.

The demonstrative may point back to what has gone before, or forward to what follows, whether in the preceding or following position. The direction in which it points does not determine the emphasis.

VIII. Usage of Plautus and Terence compared.

1. The two poets in general show the same tendencies in the use of demonstratives.

2. One difference to be noted is that Terence almost invariably has a larger proportion of examples in the following position than Plautus. This difference occurs principally where the demonstrative follows the noun immediately. Only in the case of *iste* is the increase a notable one.

3. Terence also shows a considerably smaller proportion of

cases where the preceding demonstrative is separated from its noun in the case of *hic*, *iste*, *is*, *ipse*, and a somewhat larger proportion in the case of *ille*, *idem*.

4. On the whole Terence has a larger rate of occurrences according to the number of verses: Plautus, one case out of every 8.7 verses; Terence, one out of every 7.4.

5. Plautus has a somewhat larger rate of occurrences in the case of *iste*, *ille*, *is* than Terence.

6. Terence has a larger proportion of examples with the demonstrative as a separator: Plautus, 2.8%; Terence, 4.9%.

7. Plautus tends to show a wider separation between the demonstrative adjective and its noun: in one table of separators Terence shows a wider separation than Plautus; in five Plautus shows a wider separation than Terence; in only one table does Terence show more than five words in the separator. In that table each poet shows one example of a seven-word separator. Plautus shows as many as seven separating words in three other tables, and six in another.

8. Plautus and Terence show a greater similarity in the case of *hic* than elsewhere; the only perceptible difference here is that Plautus has about 5% more cases preceding and separated from the noun, and Terence has 5% more immediately following.

9. The tendency of Terence 1) to use separation less, 2) to extend the use of the following position for demonstratives, and 3) to make the demonstrative a separator more often, points to the weakening of the demonstrative adjective.

10. Apparently there is no chronological development in the usage of Plautus. Compare the percentage of demonstratives found in the following position in the case of the *Pseudolus* and the *Truculentus*, plays which Cicero assigns to Plautus's old age (*De senectute*, xv.50), with that of the other plays.

TABLE XLVII

PERCENTAGE OF THE DEMONSTRATIVES IN THE FOLLOWING POSITION
IN EACH PLAY

	Hic	Iste	Ille	Is	Idem	Ipse	Ipse With	
							(Noun	Pronoun)
Am.	11.5%	0.0%	26.7%	5.6%	37.5%	55.6%	(33.3%	100.0%)
As.	22.0	5.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	70.0	(25.0	100.0)
Aul.	10.5	6.3	20.0	0.0	0.0	33.3	(33.0	0.0)
Bac.	16.9	3.7	22.2	0.0	0.0	42.9	(0.0	75.0)
Cap.	12.9	23.1	11.8	5.3	0.0	50.0	(25.0	75.0)
Cas.	13.3	0.0	6.3	0.0	0.0	66.7	(0.0	100.0)
Cis.	16.7	7.7	8.3	0.0	0.0	100.0	(100.0	100.0)
Cur.	19.4	13.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	87.5	(50.0	100.0)
Ep.	11.8	0.0	10.5	0.0	0.0	42.9	(0.0	75.0)
Men.	11.3	9.5	18.2	5.3	0.0	57.1	(40.0	100.0)
Mer.	18.2	8.3	20.8	16.7	0.0	100.0	(100.0	100.0)
Mil.	6.6	7.4	4.3	0.0	0.0	54.5	(25.0	71.4)
Mos.	16.9	6.3	13.3	6.3	0.0	100.0	(100.0	100.0)
Per.	10.7	0.0	8.3	0.0	0.0	71.4	(33.3	100.0)
Poe.	18.2	6.3	10.0	0.0	0.0	57.1	(33.3	75.0)
Ps.	22.7	11.1	14.3	0.0	0.0	47.1	(30.0	71.4)
Rud.	20.7	10.3	10.3	5.9	0.0	40.0	(0.0	50.0)
St.	11.1	0.0	23.8	16.7	0.0	75.0	(50.0	83.3)
Tri.	12.3	0.0	15.0	0.0	33.3	54.5	(37.5	100.0)
Tru.	4.9	10.5	14.3	0.0	0.0	71.4	(66.7	75.0)
Frg.	8.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	(0.0	0.0)
And.	19.7	25.0	25.0	0.0	0.0	47.6	(25.0	77.8)
Hea.	15.1	16.7	18.8	0.0	20.0	71.4	(33.3	100.0)
Eun.	23.4	16.7	14.3	0.0	50.0	70.8	(64.3	80.0)
Ph.	25.7	15.4	22.2	12.5	25.0	58.8	(50.0	80.0)
Hec.	16.9	20.0	50.0	4.8	16.7	83.3	(60.0	100.0)
Ad.	19.7	27.8	10.0	0.0	0.0	65.4	(52.9	88.9)

11. Whatever other factors, e.g., meter, euphony, word-play, and other rhetorical and syntactical schemes, may be found to contribute toward determining the position of the demonstrative adjective in Plautus and Terence, it is clear that emphasis is a factor of much significance.

APPENDIX

I

Often it is difficult to decide whether a demonstrative modifier is attributive, appositive, or predicative. On this account certain cases that have been included as being attributive may be challenged. On the other hand, some cases that have been rejected as being appositive, or predicative, may by others be interpreted as attributive. For example, 'hic homo probus est' may be construed 'this man is good,' or 'this is a good man.' Numerous examples of this type occur in comedy. Marouzeau, in La phrase a verbe 'être' en latine, has shown that in comedy the phrase, subject (S), predicate (A), copula (C), is found in variable word-order, i.e., SAC, ACS, ASC, SCA, CAS, CSA, though the first is the most frequent, and the order CA is rare; that the position of S with respect to C is indifferent, but that of A with respect to C is significant; and not only is the order of the simple elements of the phrase variable, but the elements of the composite parts may be separated without producing emphasis, if the separating words are within the phrase itself, i.e., hic homo probus est, hic homo est probus, probus est hic homo, may equally translate "he is a good man."

That the same variable order of words prevails when hic, or other demonstrative adjectives, is attributive needs no proof. That the question of classifying these modifiers, therefore, must be left to the interpretation of the individual passage is evident.

The following passages may be cited as illustrative of such demonstrative adjectives as seem to give a more natural interpret-

ation when construed as predicative, and at the same time conform in word-order to the observations made by Marouzeau in La phrase a verbe 'être' en latine.

Tri.1080 ST. hicine nos habitare censes? CH. ubinam ego alibi
censeam?
ST. iam - CH. quid iam? ST. non sunt nostrae aedes
istae.

'Do you think we live here?' 'Where else in the world should I think we live?' 'This is not our house.' (CAS, according to Marouzeau's terminology.)

Rud.719 LA. tecum ago. TR. atqui mecum agendumst. suntne illae
ancillae tuae?
LA. sunt.

'....Are those your maid-servants?' 'They are.'
(CSA)

And.426 verum illud verbumst, volgo quod dici solet,
omnis sibi malle melius esse quam alteri.

'That is a true saying, which is commonly heard,
'every man looks more to his own advantage than to another's.'
(SAC)

Per.617 uirgo, hic homo probus est.

'Young lady, this is a good man.' (SAC)

Where the demonstrative might be interpreted as in either the attributive or appositive relation to its noun, the following case is introduced here for illustration, although hic has been construed as attributive, and therefore the case has been included in Class I.

Cap.52 haec res agetur nobis, uobis fabula.

Lindsay (ed. Captivi, 1887) explains that haec, by attraction, is put for hoc; later (ed., 1900) he accepts Hallidie's interpretation: "In this line both res and fabula are used in a double sense: res, besides 'subject matter,' means 'reality,' and 'fabula,' the ordinary word for a 'play,' also means a 'fiction.' He begins by saying 'this is the matter which we are going

- | | | | | | |
|----|----------|-------------|----|---------|----------|
| a) | Cap.864 | idem ego | b) | Tru.728 | ego idem |
| | Mer.853 | idem egomet | | Aul.567 | tu idem |
| | Mil.1027 | idem ego | | | |

II

The attraction of the noun into a relative clause is so well attested in Plautus and Terence, as well as in Latin literature in general, that there seems to be little need of raising the question whether the demonstrative involved in such cases is used absolutely, even though the word-order is more than normally free in these clauses, and is not always logical. The following examples may illustrate those which might be construed as having the noun simply postponed, but are more logically construed as having the noun attracted into the relative clause, leaving the demonstrative to serve as a substantive.¹

Eun.119 ego cum illo, quocum tum uno rem habebam hospite,
abii huc.

Cis.120 Idem mihist quod magnae parti uitium mulierum
quae nunc quaestum facimus.

III

There are many cases in which the demonstrative may be construed as adjective or adverb, where neither form nor meaning indubitably shows which the poet may have intended. The following examples may be taken to indicate the problem, and to explain the

¹Illogically perhaps, the following case has been construed as attributive with the noun separated from it by a relative clause (q.v., p. 74):

Cap.1 Hos quos uidebis stare hic captiuos duos,
illi quia astant, hi stant ambo, non sedent.

The formal introduction of the characters on the stage seems to justify this interpretation, though captiuos duos is added so loosely that it might be said to be appositive, even if not attracted into the relative clause. To be sure, hos is itself attracted into the case of the relative, and captiuos duos is naturally in agreement. It is possible, however, that the phrase is accusative with a suppressed ecce.

phrase 'hac recta platea' in each of the passages above, "straight up (or down) this street," or "up (or down) this street straight ahead," it seems preferable to construe hac as an adverb, and say "Go in this direction (hac via) straight up (or down) the street." The adverbial hac in close proximity (vv. 575, 580, et al.) seems to point to this interpretation. Also compare a passage from Plautus:

Cis.534 sed quis hic est qui recta platea cursum huc contendit
suom?

Allardice and Junks list these cases as adverbs; Lemaire, 1828 (ed.), however, construes hac recta platea equivalent to ad hanc rectam plateam. Jenkins lists hac as an adverb in both of Terence's cases.

Bac.220 quod ames paratumst; quod des inuentost opus.
nam istoc fortasse aurost opu'. PI. Philippeo quidem.

Of this passage, McCosh (ed., Plauti Bacchides, 1896) says "The verse ought to be rendered 'For perhaps this gold is needed' or, 'For perhaps gold is required there.'" Nixon (Loeb translation) renders it, "For I daresay there is need of gold in the affair."

The context clearly seems to demand that istoc be taken as an adverb: 'What you love, you have obtained; what to pay with you must find. For, perhaps, for this you have need of gold.' 'Yes, a Philip, indeed.'

There are eight cases of tu istic, in two of which we find tu istic ipse.

Am.366 ne tu istic hodie malo tuo compositis mendaciis
aduenisti, audaciam columen, consutis dolis.

Am.575 AM. homo hic ebrius est, ut opinor.
SO. utinam ita essem. AM. optas quae facta.
SO. egone? AM. tu istic. ubi bibisti?

Am.747 AM. egone istuc dixi? AL. tute istic, etiam astante hoc
Sosia.

- Men.651 quis is Menaechmust? MA. tu istic, inquam. MEN. egone?
MA. tu. MEN. quis arguit?
MA. egomet. PE. et ego. atque huic amicae detulisti
Erotio.
- Men.653 MEN. egon dedi? MA. tu, tu istic, inquam. PE. uin ad-
ferri noctuam,
quae 'tu tu' usque dicat tibi? nam nos iam defessi sumus.
- Men.937 MEN. quid, ego? SE. dixti insanus, inquam. MEN. egone?
SE. tu istic, qui mihi
etiam me iunctis quadrigis minitatu's prosternere.
- Mer.759 LY. quin abis?
non ego sum qui te dudum conduxī. CO. quid est?
immo hercle tu istic ipsus.
- Ps.723 CALL. egone? PS. tu istic ipsus, inquam, si quidem hoc
uiuet caput.

Palmer, commenting on Am.366 (ed. The Amphitruo of Plautus, 1896), says, "'You yourself there.' Tu istic occurs several times in Plautus. ... Istic is, I believe, the nominative case, like the Greek vocative οὗτος. It is in favor of this view that the latter syllable of istic is never found certainly long in this phrase. Iste, in fact, is the ipse of the second person."

Allardice and Junks list half the cases as adverbs, or possible adverbs: Am.366, 575, Mer.759(?), Ps.723(?). Lodge writes, "Plurimi editores hos locos ad nominativum referunt, fortasse recte," while he himself gives them as adverbs. In the Thoresby-Jones edition of the Menaechmi (1918), we find only the statement that istic emphasizes the second person.

Whether istic is an intensive pronoun like ipse,¹ or an adverb is impossible to tell. The highly excited tone in the use of the phrase in every case adds to the uncertainty of its exact pigeon-hole. It seems easier perhaps to construe it as an intensive like ipse. In either case, however, it does not belong to this study proper, for it could hardly be construed as an attributive modifier.

¹Cf. ipse, pp. 204 sqq.

IV

Where a demonstrative is joined with an adjective, or participle, without the noun being expressed, it is often a problem to discover which of the two elements should be construed as substantive.¹ In this study proper only such of these cases have been included as have adjectives, or participles, generally recognized as having attained the full rank of substantive, i.e., *adulescens*, *amans*, *amica*, *bonum*, *dictum*, *factum*, *malum*, *peccatum*, etc.

Exactly where in its history an adjective arrives at the point that it can be said to be fully substantivized is not yet entirely agreed upon, and each case must be considered in its own environment, and classified accordingly. It will be enough here to outline briefly four steps that are obvious in our field of comedy.

¹According to the opinion of Wilhelm Wuesseke, *De Plauti et Terenti usu adiectiva et participia substantiva ponendi*, Marburgi Cattorum, 1884, where the demonstrative phrase consists of the demonstrative joined with only an adjective or a participle, the demonstrative is the substantival element; he says, p. 7, "Cum pronominibus primi generis (i.e., *ego*, *nos*, *nemo*, *aliquis*, etc.) quodvis adiectivum et participium coniungi potest, quia ad pronomina absolute posita attributive accedunt eodem modo atque ad ipsa substantiva, neque aliud statuendum est de eis, quae sunt alterius partis tertii generis (i.e., *hic*, *ille*, *is*, *quisquam*, etc.), ita ut saepissime inveniamus: *ego miser*, *mihi misero*, *nemo prudens*, *illi docti*, *quisquam felix*, *dotata quaedam*, *simil.*" To this he adds the following footnote: "In coniunctionibus igitur, quales sunt '*ille probus*,' '*hic doctus*,' ad pronomen absolute positum adiectivum (participium) attribute accedere puto, contrarium vero statuendum esse talibus, quales sunt '*alii docti*,' '*utrumque probus*,' '*omnes boni*,' (in this class he also placed *tantus*, *ullus*, etc.). Nam consideranti mihi, saepissime inveniri '*quisquam probus*,' nusquam '*ullus probus*,' '*ulli probi*,' illa causa subesse videtur, quod in priore structura adiungitur adiectivum ad pronomen, in altera pronomen ad adiectivum." All of this seems logical enough, but, in point of fact, usage does not seem to bear out the conclusion, as may be seen in the substantival development of an adjective or participle, which sometimes grows up to full stature, and practically loses its nature as an adjective, i.e., *amicus*, *senex*, etc. The demonstrative, therefore, with certain types of adjectives, at least is generally regarded as the attributive element. Cf. Hale and Buok, 249-252, and various other Latin grammars and syntactical studies.

1. Both elements, the demonstrative and adjective, are clearly adjectival; the substantive must be supplied from the context.

a) The gender itself may denote the antecedent designated in the immediate context:

Bac.1151 senem illum tibi dedo ulteriorem, ...
ego ad hunc iratum adgrediar.

And.19 Poeta quom ... ad scribendum adpulit, ...
accusant quos hic noster auctores habet.

b) The gender does not denote the noun to be supplied:

Tri.899 hanc me iussit Lesbónico suo gnato dare epistulam,
et item hanc alteram suo amico Callicli iussit
dare.

Ad.884 (iam nunc haec tria primum addidi
praeter naturam: "o noster, quid fit? quid
agitur?"

2. The gender of the phrase, together with the definitive nature of the adjective, denotes the antecedent clearly enough to establish its identity, and yet the antecedent is found at no great distance from the phrase.

An interesting example of this type is found in the prologue of the Menaechmi. Three cases under consideration occur within a short passage: huic gemino alteri, illum - alterum, illum --- alterum; three different nouns designate the twins: filii, pueri, fratres. It is easy to concede that geminus is a substantive, but not so easy in the case of alter, due to the difference in the definitive nature of the two words. Both of them are also used as adjectives in the passage.

Men.18 ei sunt nati filiu gemini duo.

26 imponit geminum alterum in nauim pater.

28 illum reliquit alterum apud matrem domi.

31 puer aberravit inter homines a patre.

Men.37-41 postquam Syracusas de ea re rediit nuntius
ad auom puerorum, puerum surruptum alterum
patremque pueri Tarenti esse emortuom,
immutat nomen auos huic gemino alteri
ita illum dilexit qui surruptust alterum.

48 idem est ambobus nomen geminis fratribus.

Another passage may be cited containing six cases, having either pronominal or numeral adjectives joined with the demonstrative, which of themselves would not give sufficient identification, except that the gender of the phrase considered in the context makes clear the identity. A noun, however, occurs to furnish the identity. The question arises here whether the adjectives are as defining as the demonstratives.

Rud.712 meas mihi ancillas inuito me eripis.

714 si tuas esse oportet niue eas esse oportet
liberas.

719 suntne illae ancillae tuae?

723 mihi non liceat meas ancillas Veneris de ara
abducere?

725 equidem istas iam ambas educam foras.

Rud.736-40 numqui minus hasce esse oportet liberas? LA. quid,
liberas?
TR. atque eras tuas quidem hercle atque ex germana
Graecia;
nam altera haec est nata Athenis ingenuis parentibus.
DA. quid ego ex te audio? TR. hanc Athenis esse
natam liberam.
DA. mea popularis, opsecro, haec est?

745 LA. argentum ego pro istisce ambabus.

750 nam huic alterae quae patria sit nescio.

752 LA. tuae istae sunt?

759 quid illas spectas?

760 utramque iam mecum abducam semul.

768 immo hasce ambas hic in ara ut uiuas comburam.

1104 hasce ambas, ut dudum dixi, ita esse oportet liberas.

In the last case, no mention of ancillae occurs in the near vicinity of the phrase; fifteen lines back, however, we

find 'unum te opseco ut ted huius commiserescat mulieris.'

3. The gender of the phrase, together with the defining nature of the adjective, denotes the antecedent clearly enough to establish its identity, where the antecedent does not occur in the proximity of the phrase, although the adjective has not attained full substantival force.

Mos.279 ut perdocte cuncta callet! nihil hac docta doctius.

Ad.624 nequid de fratre garrulae illi dicerem ac fieret palam.

Rud.710 iniqua haec patior cum pretio tuo.

4. The adjective or participle, by frequent and general usage, throughout a period of time, has been commonly accepted as fully substantivized. Although examples were given at the beginning of the discussion, we shall cite two cases here:

Mil.769 huic amanti ac Philocomasio hanc efficiamus copiam.

The use of this participle as a noun is thoroughly attested, cf. Aen.4,296, Ovid, A.A., 1.623, et al. (See Harper's Latin Dictionary, amans, C, and other Latin lexicons and word-lists.) It is found especially in comedy and amatory poetry. It is also used adjectively, and we find, Tru.213 huic homini amanti, where, no doubt, homini should be explained as an example of pleonasm. The phrase, homini amanti, occurs in Poe.505, 512, and elsewhere.

Cap.642 huius scelesti deartuatus sum miser
technis, qui me ut lubitum est ductauit
dolus.

This adjective-noun is particularly adapted to comedy, where it is often found, especially as a vocative, used absolutely.

Of the four types discussed above, the first and fourth may be dismissed: the first clearly does not belong to the scope of the study; the fourth has been included in the study proper.

The second and third types may be treated together as special cases, and may be classified with respect to word-order, and listed without further comment. Though it may be said in passing that it is generally agreed, and is undoubtedly true in general, that if the adjective is descriptive, or the more defining, it should be regarded as the substantival and the demonstrative the adjectival element; on the other hand, generally speaking, if the adjective is numeral or pronominal, the demonstrative is the more defining, and therefore must be regarded as the substantival element.

In any event, these special cases would not alter the conclusions reached in the matter of word-order.

Tabulation to Show Relative Word-order of Adjective and Demonstrative Joined without Noun

HIC

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
a) Adjective of quantity				
ambo.....	3(P)	4(P)	...	...
duo.....	1(P)	...	...	...
omnis.....	9(6,3)	16(6,9)	13(3,10)	...
unum.....	5(P)	6(4,2)	11(6,5)	2(1,1)
b) Adjective of quality				
chlamydatius.....	1(P)	...	...	...
comia.....	...	...	1(P)	...
docta.....	1(P)	...	...	...
florens.....	...	1(P)	...	...
geminus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
incerta (n. pl.)..	...	...	1(T)	...
iniqua (n. pl.)...	...	...	1(P)	...
inpuratus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
insanus.....	2(P)	...	...	...
litteratus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
miser.....	...	2(P)	1(T)	...
morosus.....	...	1(P)	...	...
pessumae.....	...	...	1(P)	...
umbraticus.....	...	1(P)	...	...

HIC--CONTINUED

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
c) Pronominal Adjective				
alius.....	...	1(P)	...	...
alter.....	2(1,1)	4(P)	1(P)	...
ceterus.....	...	...	1(P)	...
noster.....	...	1(P)	1(T)	...
uterque.....	...	...	1(T)	...
Summary				
Adjective of quantity...	18(15,3)	25(14,11)	24(9,15)	2(1,1)
Adjective of quality....	7(P)	5(P)	5(3,2)	0
Pronominal adjective....	2(1,1)	6(P)	4(2,2)	0

ISTE

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
a) Adjective of quantity				
ambo.....	2(P)	3(2,1)	5...	2...
omnia.....	1(P)	1(P)	5(P)	2(P)
unum.....	1(P)	...	...	...
b) Adjective of quality				
conscripta.....	...	1(P)	...	...
diuites.....	...	1(P)	...	...
inpudicus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
impurissimus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
inuidi.....	1(T)	...	...	...
maleuoli.....	...	1(T)	...	...
miser.....	...	1(T)	...	...
mirum.....	1(P)	...	...	...
pessuma (f.).....	...	1(P)	...	...
ridicularia.....	1(P)	...	...	...
seuerum.....	1(P)	...	...	...
superbi.....	...	1(P)	...	...
ueteres.....	1(P)	...	...	...
c) Pronominal adjective				
tua.....	1(T)	2(1,1)	1(T)	...
uostrea.....	1(P)	...	...	...
Summary				
Adjective of quantity...	4(P)	4(3,1)	5(P)	2(P)
Adjective of quality....	7(6,1)	6(4,2)	0	0
Pronominal adjective....	2(1,1)	2(1,1)	1(T)	0

ILLE

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
a) Adjective of quantity				
ambo.....	...	3(P)	...	1(P)
duo.....	1(P)	2(P)	1(P)	...
multa.....	...	1(P)	...	...
omnia.....	2(P)	...	1(P)	...
ultimus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
b) Adjective of quality				
agrestis.....	1(T)	...	...	...
chlamydatu.....	1(P)	...	...	...
confragosum.....	...	1(P)	...	...
diuites.....	...	1(T)	...	...
garrula.....	...	...	1(T)	...
geminus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
ignauissimus.....	1(P)	1(P)	...	...
ignauos.....	1(P)	1(T)	...	...
iniqui.....	1(P)	...	...	...
inpudens.....	1(P)	...	...	...
inpuritus.....	...	...	...	1(T)
inpurus.....	2(1,1)	...	...	...
insanus.....	1(P)	1(T)	...	...
laetus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
minor.....	1(P)	...	...	...
miser.....	3(3,3)	4(1,2)	1(P)	...
mortuos.....	1(T)	...	...	...
opulentissimus.....	1(P)	...	...	...
proiecticia.....	...	...	1(P)	...
scripta.....	1(P)	...	...	...
c) Pronominal adjective				
alter.....	5(1,4)	3(2,1)	3(2,1)	1(T)
ceterus.....	...	2(P)	...	...
tuus.....	1(T)	1(T)	...	...
uester.....	1(T)	...	...	...
Summary				
Adjective of quantity....	4(P)	6(P)	2(P)	1(P)
Adjective of quality....	21(15,6)	9(3,6)	3(2,1)	1(T)
Pronominal adjective....	7(1,6)	6(4,2)	3(2,1)	1(T)

IS

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
a) Adjective of quantity				
ambo.....	2(1,1)	...	...	1(T)
cuncta.....	...	1(P)	...	...
duo.....	1(P)	...	...	...
omnis.....	4(3,1)	7(6,1)	4(2,2)	1(P)
pauca.....	...	1(P)	...	...
totum.....	1(P)	...	...	...
tres.....	2(1,1)	...	...	...
unum.....	1(P)	2(P)	...	...
b) Adjective of quality				
aliena(?).....	...	...	...	1(T)
miser.....	...	1(T)	...	...
optuma.....	...	1(P)	...	...
c) Pronominal adjective				
meus.....	1(P)	1(P)	...	...
utrumque.....	1(P)	...	...	...
Summary				
Adjective of quantity...	11(8,3)	11(10,1)	4(2,2)	2(1,1)
Adjective of quality....	0	2(1,1)	0	1(T)
Pronominal adjective....	2(P)	1(P)	0	0

IDEM

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
a) Adjective of quantity				
omnia.....	1(T)	2(P)	...	...
unum.....	1(P)	...	...	...
Summary				
Adjective of quantity...	2(1,1)	2(P)	...	...
Adjective of quality....	0	0	0	0
Pronominal adjective....	0	0	0	0

IPSE

	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
Adjective of quality....	1(P)	1(P)	...	...

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- I. For a complete bibliography on the subject of Latin word-order prior to 1922 see Marouzeau, J., L'ordre des mots dans la phrase latine: 1. les groupes nominaux. Paris, 1922.
- II. The bibliography of Marouzeau may be supplemented as follows:
- Allardice, J. T. and Junks, E. A. An Index of the Adverbs of Plautus. Oxford, 1913.
- Bach, J. De usu pronominum demonstrativorum apud priscos scriptores Latinos. Berlin, 1891.
- Bennett, Charles E. The Latin Language. Boston, 1907.
- _____. Syntax of Early Latin: II. The Cases. Boston, 1914.
- Booth, Bertha E. "The Collocation of the Adverb of Degree in Roman Comedy and Cato." Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Chicago, 1923.
- Fraenkel, Eduard. Iktus und Akzent im Lateinischen Sprechvers. Berlin, 1928.
- Jenkins, Edgar B. Index Verborum Terentianus. University of North Carolina, 1932.
- Junks, E. A. An Index of the Adverbs of Terence. London, 1915.
- Kaempf. De pronominum personalium usu et collocatione apud poetas scaenicos Romanorum. Berlin, 1886.
- Kroll, Wilhelm. Die Stellung von esse. Breslau, 1921.
- Lindsay, W. M. The Latin Language. Oxford, 1894.
- _____. Syntax of Plautus. Oxford, 1907.
- _____. Early Latin Verse. Oxford, 1922.
- Lodge, Gonzalez. Lexicon Plautinum. 2 volumes. Lipsiae, 1901-1933.
- Meador, Clarence L. The Latin Pronouns: is, hic, iste, ipse.

New York, 1901.

_____. Latin Philology. New York, 1910.

Menk, E. A. "The Position of the Possessive Pronoun in Cicero's
Orations." Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Iowa, 1925.

Mueller, C. F. W. Plauteinische Prosodie. Berlin, 1869.

Niemoeller, G. De pronomibus ipse et idem apud Plautum et
Terentium. Halle, 1886.

Rein, Carolus. De pronominum apud Terentium collocatione.
Lipsiae, 1879.

Slaughter, Moses. The Substantives of Terence. Boston, 1891.

Stolz-Schmalz. Lateinische Grammatik. 5th ed. München, 1928.

Wueseke, Wilhelm. De Plauti et Terenti usu adiectiva et partici-
pia substantive ponendi. Marburgi Cattorum, 1884.

Yoder, Edward. "The Position of Possessive and Demonstrative
Adjectives in the Noctes Atticae of Aulus Gellius."
Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1928.

Articles

Prescott, Henry W. "The Position of Deferred Nouns and Adjectives,"
Classical Philology, VII(1912), 35-58.

Rose, H. J. "Emphasis in the Plautine Sentence," Philologica, I
(1923), 180-197.

INDEX

HIC

CLASS I

Am. 58,69,94,97, 105,116,141,146, 175,264,272,279, 350,359,402,404, 407,520,534,605, 672,731,747,773, 814,924,938,941 1015,1129.	875,932,974, 1000,1013. Cis.48,68,74,102, 121,133,148,226, 312,314,319,546, 612,637,658,708, 712.	918,929,931,938, 957,986,987,998, 1006,1016,1021, 1022,1023,1025, 1049,1058,1090, 1152,1164,1182, 1212,1286,1374, 1381,1398,1411, 1437.
As. 7,13,124,130,166, 258,424,494,556, 619,635,699,728, 737,754,821,847, 855,862,942,946.	Cur.2,44,61,110,110a, 190,204,208,247, 248,260,302,377, 412,422,432,545, 593,635,695,725.	Mos.26,29,99,100,118, 146,201,217,298, 403,404,436,454, 470,492,502,542, 546,547,571(bis), 589,591,647,674, 700,727,753,843, 951,1034,1078, 1082, 1085,1094, 1169,1173.
Aul.2,3,31,37,51,60, 69,120,155,157, 171,290,382,385, 425,603,604,616, 722a,812,816,822.	Ep. 81,141,235,337, 341,358,363,427, 428,490,496,576, 730.	
Bac.23(fr.xv),56,66, 74,86,110,161, 218,350,366,383, 421,499,510, 632a(bis),640, 764,787,792,808, 842,843,935,943, 944,956,1075, 1097,1110,1140a, 1142,1199,1207.	Men.11,13,50,72,104, 112,173,188,203, 263,300,305,369, 373,379,380,390, 395,471,477,500, 511,553,555,601, 631,652,663,667, 670,692,700,749, 761,825,836,858, 899,906,913,958, 988,1048,1053, 1077.	Per.37,61,130,143,172, 182,195,202,203, 225,233,262,326, 335,360(bis),373, 384,396,402,464, 479,480,544,580, 628,689,768,771a, 788,816,846.
Cap.19,36,52,95,156, 158,168,195,212, 216,250,275,391, 431,455,459,464, 500,525,539,547, 634,642,684,776, 779,780,781,790, 793,795,800,802, 827,831,833,872, 951,1009,1029, 1033.	Mer.123,127,129,265, 325,358,370,447, 559,585,654,677, 704,781,799,832, 913,922,951,957, 991,996,1005,1024.	Poe.53,96,154,198,349, 412,418,423,449, 500,503,510,550, 580,583,599,606, 622,618,824,853, 870,950,958,969, 1099(bis),1236, 1263,1272,1273, 1298,1304,1402.
Cas.31,48,64,210,394 408,446,477,554, 581,616,651,671, 728,799,827,840,	Mil.5,33,77,79,88, 104,126,167,220, 225,238,290,332, 358,374,383,404, 416,486,565,626, 689,723,759,760, 769,796,797,804, 860,868,871,875,	Ps. 20,69,128,135,143, 190,195,283,316, 412,423(bis),457, 526,547,560,564, 586,598,613,621, 622,636,690,775, 823(bis),865,896, 899,910,938,946,

Ps. 956,963,983, 985,1025,1031, 1101,1131,1132, 1154,1160,1161, 1185,1193,1268, 1277,1315,1316, 1330,1334.	983,993,1016, 1027,1085,1115, 1127.	172,190,201,231, 233,245,269,275, 277,295,297,331, 355,439,508,540, 552,558,595,723, 746,793,801,852, 865,873,885,907, 997,1049.
Rud.131,137,187,196, 211,227(bis),257, 266,270,285, 294(bis),350,354, 362,430,467,479, 481,488,549,586, 596,603,616,627, 630,637,683,772, 892,912,937,957a, 997,1005,1033, 1035,1072,1079, 1132,1180,1211, 1342,1343,1372, 1416.	Tru.11,13,77,213, 248,251,313,315, 443,549,561,572- 3,589,611,659, 688,726,810,872, 900,919,933.	Ph. 62,80,124,126,167, 184,193,291,313, 444,461,476,481, 505,517,529,560, 579,616,632,667, 690,732,752,773, 818,824,861,869, 888,955,991,1014, 1019,1021.
Sti.18,51,52,76,193, 267,298,310,312, 421,424,430,450, 478,517,645,702, 771(bis).	Frg.15,89,146,159, 164.	Hec.60,75,114,124,194, 283,288,289,296, 363,390,407,410, 461,462,476,497, 513,537,548,599, 606,625,631,672, 676,719,721,747, 755,756,774,781, 782,785,821,824, 863,865,872,880.
Tri.40,124,129,150, 177,214,233,283, 291,301,342,359, 376,402,484,507, 560,600,603,649, 660,689,692,795, 800,803,848,866, 869,870,873,878, 892,904,922,930, 936,948,961,963,	And.32,46,50,67,99, 129,146,151,189, 203,215(bis), 227,235,333,395, 401,431,439,441, 448,458,462,468, 521,542,595,611, 615,624,656,668, 672,688,698,717, 723,899,938,944, 961.	Ad. 26,62,113,124,148, 162,208,258,300, 304,320,329,335, 379,408,410,444, 479,499a,515,521, 568,576,592,629, 650,671,682,725, 758(ter),762,833, 903,906,925,926, 954.
	Hea.10,13,63,169, 180,186,190,225, 339,356,357,370, 394,403,442,475, 491,522,563, 564(bis),615, 625,634,669,680, 732,747,767,806, 812,831,875,876, 932,947,997.	
	Eun.67,102,136,171,	

CLASS II

Am. 15,51,88,96,113, 143,163,253,292, 294,312,314,372, 519,736,782,830, 852,868,917,980, 1020,frg.xv(sq. 1034,1072.	642,778,803,815.	228,331,372,466, 506,532,579,590, 733,881,933, 1005,1006.
As. 10,194,215,253, 271,390,496,700, 732,834,912.	Bac.106,125,226,426, 447,582,606,797, 801,908(bis), 941,1059,1121a, 1208.	Cis.23,131,147,149, 197,204,530,595, 628,655,695,699, 748.
Aul.21,34,243,271, 294,297,351,354,	Cap.1,35,40,129,221, 519,596,659,774, 830,831,927, 1004.	Cur.80,82,112,190,230, 567,595,653.
	Cas.83,118,139,224,	Ep. 95,157,171-2,285,

307,343,355,409, 470,481,487,534, 604,606,620,710, 716.	598,605,647,656, Vid.57,58. 771,847,872,918, 959,1009,1052, Frg.18(Bac.), 1125,1275,1295, 62(Corn.III), 1297. 145(Incert.xxv1).
Men.71,72,130,152, 166,258,282,383, 530,571,596,793, 853,864,927,945, 1135,1139.	Ps. 9,112,137,138,172, And.102,168,196,289, 202,321,327,334, 340,351,381,438, 384,563,585a,603, 457,471,488,529, 670,678,691, 647,650,700,747, 720(bis),723,761, 766,796,890. 765,766,771,926, 939a,993,1018, Hea.53,87,258,326,329, 1132,1189,1234, 337,401,535,709, 1268,1274. 752.
Mer.18,252,500,542, 549,676,831,869, 983a,1010,1024, 1025.	
Mil.86,120,150,237, 310,352,368,472, 479,493,583,616, 689,754,769,861, 873,1023,1076, 1131,1159,1166, 1296,1308,1435.	Rud.32,96,189(bis), Eun.59,89,132,135,151, 232,282,331,429, 158,187,222,247, 480,550,611,684, 274,344,365,423, 698,827,859,906, 550,644,676,689, 927,936a,938,976, 744,771,802,871, 1090,1105,1177, 922,1023,1062, 1190,1307. 1085.
Mos.165,166,198,213, 238,394,405,453, 480,498,504,510, 533,645,778,828, 899,900,937,950, 1144,1177.	Sti.169,175,181,257, Ph. 161,200,215,366, 326,360,435,438, 442,503,605,634, 453,611,656,685, 743,753,832,842, 751. 900,903,971,974, 978.
Per.133,229,247,248, 255,261,323,400, 455,504,612,691, 712,773a,775a, 779-80,794,807.	Tri.9,12,18,20,21, 106,108,172,186, Hec.1,101,221,227,252, 190,212,293-4, 282,381,415,496, 300,381,541,642, 530,570,619,641, 828,843,861,875, 646,651,677,680, 894,898,949, 815,821,830,833, 1183. 849.
Poe.115,125,171,195, 200,209,277,278, 403,417,506, 551(bis),591.	Tru.10,246,254-5,258, 323,537,541,579, Ad. 42,227,287,545,555, 580,596,638,639, 591,610a,614,638, 661,663,844,907, 651,785,854,908, 967. 972.

CLASS III

Am. 264,412,486,523, 574,615.	527,865,1035. 440,822,1142.
As. 3,230,235,278, 426,428,681,721, 901.	Cas.436,442,502, Mer.227,660,910. 1004.
Aul.237,267,281,476.	Cis.104,115,155,677, Mil.109,160,381,912, 721. 969,1091.
Bac.82,229,368,436, 596,833,903,945, 973.	Cur.110a,117,630,632, Mos.115,294,439,663, 666,899. 669,690,714,790, 806,952,1181.
Cap.7,54,98,127,232,	Ep. 353,438,646. Per.156,198,685.
	Men.96,261,338,376, Poe.56,155,351,358,

548,609a,829, 854,909,968, 1154,1188.	Sti.299,307,641.	557,584,726,744, 764,991,1051.
Ps. 23,55,59,154, 204(bis),587, 601a,647,706, 753,935,966,971, 1122,1146,1167, 1184,1204,1235.	Tri.194,213,326,455, 488,958,971, 1124.	Ph. 16,160,164,322, 425,446,489,513, 536,729,731,734, 748,750,844,891.
Rud.84,191,250,254, 305,465,469,561, 686,1332,1333, 1334,1336,1379, 1421.	Tru.655,874.	Hec.80,223,313,505, 605,676,716,723, 729,842.
	And.105,211,251,264, 328,374,461,510, 512,639,748,819.	Ad. 166,199,312(bis), 380,451,520,581, 600,616,967.
	Hea.15,146,434,527, 990,1001,1065.	
	Eun.3,85,269,282, 283,353,364,556.	

CLASS IV

As. 281.	843.	Tri.168,858.
Bac.728.	Mos.789,817,977.	Vid.frg.v.3.
Cas.687,830.	Per.48,324,497.	And.269,296,965.
Cis.308.	Poe.543,1148.	Hea.693.
Cur.462.	Ps. 99,268,584, 599,716.	Eun.732,808,1064.
Ep. 161.	Rud.329,471,691, 695.	Ph. 352,716.
Men.573.	St. 697.	Hec.394,546,832.
Mer.130,598b,		Ad. 348,573.

ISTE

CLASS I

Am. 287,311,510,619, 674,722,820,829, 847,1030.	Cap.110,429,554,590, 634,728,890, 1027.	438,605,619,709, 719,721,791,911.
As. 44,53,153,159, 320,389,453,454, 506,640,673(bis), 692.	Cas.347,372,453,644, 996.	Mer.144,277,378,427, 448,494,561,629, 871,907,972,982, 1000.
Aul.56,141,310,401, 490,581,702,733, 765.	Cis.52,71,73,667, 767.	Mil.128,280,342,359, 421,451,552,555, 581,322,658,737, 751,770,1093, 1115,1233,1245.
Bac.30(frg.xix),43,52, 164,167,252,308, 331,445,584,679, 682,687,1018, 1169,1171.	Cur.2,212,298,409, 525,598,651,659, 719.	
	Ep. 39,79,119,440, 471,488,496.	Mos.71,174,222,252, 263,297,320,464, 609,659,746,749, 898,915,939,943.
	Men.145,168,344,413,	

1148,1166.	885,958,1014,	562,647,713,731,
Per.137,192,276,460,	1077,1082,1109,	763,811,869,
492,768.	1127,1133,1178,	1031.
	1249,1291,1321,	
	1357,1365.	Eun.153,175,214,359,
Poe.262,414,595,680,		365,434,597,792,
1078,1218,1241.	Tri.77,385,411,	823,824,941.
	413,537,613,711,	
Ps. 83,101,123,265,	738,894,968,1162.	Ph. 167,294,307,325,
310,432,524,531,		392,465,493,930.
542,544,551,652,	Tru.162,627,842,845,	
699,737,744,798,	861,871,879,930.	Hec.134,209,347,741,
847,1193,1212,		747,754.
1298.	And.43,307,566,644,	
	885.	Ad. 174,324,558,732,
Rud.271,316,321,353,		755,837,842,852.
355,687,688,717,	Hea.88,382,387,530,	

CLASS II

Am. 285,348,556,589,	Men.94,135,146,391,	Sti.111,332,770.
609,815,925,	520,738,813.	
1033,		Tri.297-8,372,552,
frg.xi(sq.v.1034).	Mer.72,179,206,648,	652,874,893,920,
	815,942,945,	951,1045,1099.
As. 657,684,698,746,	982,983a.	
850,932.		Tru.202,287,302,314,
	Mil.46,293,318,364,	521,535,658,827,
Aul.49,165,167,198,	701,1114,1397.	909.
410,756.		
	Mos.46,70,235,356,	And.32,501,760,924.
Bac.80,160,372,411,	387,395,516,572,	
552,583,649,749,	845,944,1014,	Hea.332,590,973.
1039,1163.	1168.	
		Eun.246,381,505,617,
Cap.178,990.	Per.445,516,736.	656,695,720,862,
		949.
Cas.297,332,384,398.	Poe.214,265,443,513,	
	514,625,782,	Ph. 588,742,744.
Cis.8,49,75,93,106,	1412.	
248,766.		Hec.74,593.
	Ps. 296,356,518,838.	
Cur.224,296,579,601.		Ad. 388,424,805,836,
	Rud.563,1024,1208,	985.
Ep. 149,399,448.	1242.	

CLASS III

As. 658.	Mer.780.	Ps. 1008,1011.
Bac.540.	Mil.988.	Rud.963,1395.
Cap.374,721.	Mos.854,964.	Tru.448.
Men.508.	Poe.157.	And.317.

Hea.177,994. Hec.595,825.
Eun.192,457,868,951. Ad. 281,377,405.

CLASS IV

Aul.53.	Men.385.	Tru.718.
Cap.113.	Mer.987.	And.332,730.
Cis.721.	Mil.771.	Hea.1032.
Cur.195,209.	Ps. 292.	Ph. 306,380.
	Rud.1059.	Ad. 412,814.

ILLE

CLASS I

Am. 176,254,294,317, 323,327,432,601, 673,861,1017, 1123.	Men.58,60,98,125, 304,307,308,317, 536,682,820,856, 934,992,997, 1087.	Rud.147,168,432,474, 676,697,1228, 1253,1256,1297, 1410.
As. 123,182,272,288, 295.	Mer.240,272,383,405, 428,446,447,458, 720,771,780,806.	Sti.351,401,542,550, 555,559,605,643.
Aul.71,185,255,256, 659,670,704, frg.1(sq.831).	Mil.105,110,122,136, 210,228,323,334, 669,767,760, 1202.	Tri.245-6,276,342, 428,520,533,760, 862,866,867,959, 1003,1054.
Bac.311,409,489,699, 770,851,891,987, 1046,1079.	Mos.193,266,935(bis), 1158.	Tru.593.
Cap.29,277,600,650, 752,783,799,874.	Per.96,232,725,738, 783,844.	And.126,283,918.
Cas.79,257,404,550, 778,810,891,922, 967.	Poe.64,78,83,120,290, 381,471,613,973, 988.	Hea.119,133,603, 751(bis),1061.
Cis.637,662,737(bis), 738,739.	Ps.381,502,616,667, 783,1019,1093, 1120,1208,1215.	Eun.383,419,479,947, 991,1023,1083.
Cur.15,398.	Ad. 265,441,448,508, 523,572,600,722, 812,915,921,952.	Ph. 226,811,877.
Ep. 19,33,35,45,109, 620,666,671.		Hec.312,647.

CLASS II

Am. 26,46,97,461, 627,801,828,858, 1043,1114.	Aul.470,547,610,662.	Cas.36,559,754a,798, 804,972.
As. 19,243,244,360, 861.	Bac.326,826,913,965.	Cis.168,173,471,556, 740.
	Cap.518,533,550,653, 787,829,938.	

Cur.27,346,629.	Poe.70,95,288,468, 671,769,927, 1121.	Frg.91(Nervolaria I). And.126,562,607.
Ep. 151,243,323, 327-8,368,486, 533,704,706.	Ps. 442,597,923,927, 1030,1040,1071.	Hea.127,197,215,515, 678a,898,931.
Men.251,837.	Rud.51,74,81,491, 498,771,818,839, 851,887,1184, 1251,1298,1353, 1405.	Eun.260,302,356,372, 406,498,524,648, 660,916,954.
Mer.236,268,442,445, 532,607,782.	Sti.133,196,421,543, 557,561,565,679.	Ph. 109,159,629,921. Ad. 311,314,457,476, 594,702.
Mil.88,127,131,242, 361,391,492,850, 973,981.	Tri.114,399,575,1000.	
Mos.162,203,213,256, 398,490,492, 1066.	Tru.102,112,544,848, 917.	
Per.89,529,545,561, 594.	Vid.86.	

CLASS III

Am. 387,598,618,625, 773,1103.	Men.57,311,426,678.	Sti.545,553,560,562.
Aul.35,249.	Mer.253,269,274,444, 706.	Tri.812,1002.
Bac.253,281,836, 1150.	Mil.118.	Tru.303.
Cap.17,880.	Mos.218,520.	And.86,934.
Cas.155.	Per.544.	Hea.136,639.
Cis.186.	Poe.76,538.	Eun.784,911.
Ep.268.	Ps.528,659.	Ph. 144,262.
	Rud.1076,1094,1339.	Hec.136,811.
		Ad. 362,384.

CLASS IV

Am. 46,307.	Ps. 910.	Hea.435.
Aul.87.	Sti.393.	Eun.1016.
Ep. 299.	Tri.753.	

IS

CLASS I

Am. 80,113,138,145, 146,225,478,530,	713,1023,1068, 1087.	As. 231,263,337,338, 339,748,844.
---	-------------------------	--------------------------------------

Aul.12,15,201,464, 709,772,799.	Mer.44,74,102,234, 400,433,926.	964,1022,1046, 1066,1123.
Bac.47,58,98,143, 297,335,338,472, 673,676,684,686, 690,710,804,805, 962,1146.	Mil.116,142,176,400, 801,910,971, 1028,1033,1074, 1154,1324.	Tru.24,135,451,467, 475,564,713,800, 826.
Cap.256,265,286,337, 341,460,501, 514-5,553,713, 714,759,761,934, 947,989.	Mos.87,92,160,360, 759,821.	Vid.36.
Cas.18,39,47,48,220, 278,485,565,560, 773,1005.	Per.69,180,181,194, 328,335,372,509, 559,684,757,785.	And.49,93,94,188, 192,198,200,314, 385,392,442,445, 518,547,587,693, 837.
Cis.18,89,139,164, 166(bis),171, 184,376,565,613, 763.	Poe.2,49,245a,457, 565,893,971, 1201.	Hea.282,287,720,768, 850,851,1007, 1013,1036,1054.
Cur.416,551.	Ps. 55,58,88,92,148, 160,317,374,385, 420,739,748,795, 813,819,841,842, 921,961,977,984, 1010,1115,1224.	Eun.33,253,309,540, 573,621,876, 1057.
Ep. 55,71,253,260, 290,291,297,565, 596,698,704,730, 732.	Rud.19,47,127,156, 519,646,920, 1157.	Ph. 171,472,789,821.
Men.37,93,123,211, 234,453,650,651, 686,819,942, 1055,1060.	Sti.49,188,312,327.	Hec.6(prol.1), 31,105, 160,190,204,235, 299,474,491,581, 617,705,749,780, 787.
	Tri.119,178,234,324, 337,379,388,522, 594,652,687,700, 746,757,767,789, 791,849,852,865,	Ad. 206,272,474,687, 844,854,895,977, 989.

CLASS II

Am. 100,191,591,763, 781.	Ep. 53,298,536,702, 705.	782,889,904, 1146,1186,1254.
As. 73,348,553,853, 871.	Men.35,186,892,977, 985.	Ps. 84,137,590,828, 1199.
Aul.29,32,163,267, 575,689,823.	Mer.223,391,623.	Rud.41(bis),391,631, 934a,1081,1119, 1173.
Bac.286,606,742,959, 1086.	Mil.111,113,282,560, 621,623,880,996, 1026,1110.	Sti.191.
Cap.161,821.	Mos.90,211,481,482, 636,664,826, 926,1042.	Tri.215,779.
Cas.555.	Per.258,508,532,756.	Tru.44,87,88a,473, 693,799,857,882.
Cis.65,587,621.	Poe.75,78,593,693,	Vid.70.
Cur.250,581,652.		

And.156,433,799.	Eun.12,31	Hec.147,172,348,548.
Hea.359,653.	Ph. 175,513,1013.	Ad. 7,9,10,368,578, 893.

CLASS III

Am. 255.	Mer.135a,211.	Sti.59.
Cap.358.	Mos.338.	Ph. 1018.
Men.982.	Rud.1091.	Hec.737.

IDEM

CLASS I

Am. 55,805,808.	Men.749,1090.	Tri.710.
As. 120.	Mer.263.	Tru.799,806.
Aul.597.	Mil.612,758.	And.885.
Bac.60.	Mos.220,1039.	Hea.442,1010.
Cap.42,450,778.	Per.699.	Ph. 404,406,780.
Cas.933.	Rud.1337.	Hec.309,691.
Cis.140.	Sti.134.	Ad. 128,695,801.

CLASS II

Am. 77,1079.	Per.429.	Hea.329,678a.
As. 201,340.	Ps. 304.	Eun.241.
Bac.421,1018,1111.	Rud.983.	Ph. 126,988,900.
Men.44,48.	Sti.434.	Hec.10(prol.II),203, 747.
Mer.38.	Tri.121.	Ad.424,812.
Mil.702.	Tru.184.	

CLASS III

Am. 568,577,614.	Hea.898.	Ph. 495,716.
Tri.445.	Eun.35.	Hec.754.

IPSE

With Noun

CLASS I

Am. 170,252,415.	Mil.803,1145,1292.	And.193,202,359,527, 532,551,916.
As. 876.	Per.196.	Hea.266,576,824,894.
Aul.412a,815.	Poe.712,1138.	Eun.77,231,905.
Bac.284,312.	Ps. 644,669,766,953, 1010.	Hec.126,128,151,567, 627.
Cap.292,810.	Sti.296.	Ad. 89,229,479,583, 733,773,888.
Cur.465.	Tri.950,974,985, 1070.	
Ep. 359,713.	Frg.49(Carbonaria III).	
Men.15,898.		

With Pronoun

Bac.1206.	Ps.220,978.	And.312,945.
Cap.279.	Rud.1260,1278.	Eun.319,566.
Ep.193.	Sti.208a.	Ph.508.
Mil.1388.	Tru.587.	Ad.627.
Poe.1112.		

CLASS II

With Noun

Am. 88.	Per.543.	And.576,905.
As. 349,438.	Ps. 833,1208.	Eun.392,635.
Bac.815.	Rud.663.	Ph. 108.
Cap.990.	Tri.401,611,749, 860,966,988.	Hec.395,670.
Cas.323.	Tru.24.	Ad.761.
Ep. 360.	Frg.168(Fab.Inc. XLVII.)	
Men.44		

With Pronoun

Mil.1221.

CLASS III

With Noun

Am. 756	Mos.795.	Eun.319,375,543, 658,659,705, 788,835,891.
As. 433.	Poe.323.	
Aul.421.	Sti.287.	Ph. 100,356,575, 718,750,889.
Cis.670.	Tri.126,755,1050, 1145.	Hec.417,428,778.
Cur.507.	Tru.815,864.	Ad. 318,338,479, 730,796,848, 860,955.
Men.21.	And.974.	
Mer.278.	Hea.636.	

With Pronoun

Am. 71,754.	Mil.312,638,844, 1003,1081.	987.
As. 94.	Mos.96,634,910.	Tru.160,593,602.
Bac.214,940,1160.	Per.42.	And.151,345,350(bis), 533,752.
Cap.461,581.	Poe.846,1381.	Hea.116,166,313,622, 779,844,969.
Cas.470.	Ps. 214,930,973, 1142.	Eun.358,564,743,770, 893,908(bis).
Cis.602.	Rud.730.	Ph. 222,472,753,1011.
Cur.254,479,482,484, 712,714.	Sti.200,373,501,552, 591.	Hec.260,560,692,748, 784,851.
Ep. 39,487,534.	Tri.96,321,322,929,	Ad. 81,266,321,608.
Men.309.		

CLASS IV

With Noun

Am.94	Per.654.	And.873,948.
Cap.615	Ps. 987,989,1221.	Hea.851.
Men.109.	Tri.363,800.	Ad. 314.
Mos.687.		

With Pronoun

Am. 102.	Per.295,303,744.	Hea.758.
As. 69,114,146,379, 502.	Poe.1046.	Ph. 738.
Cap.580.	Ps.723.	Hec.255.
Cas.400.	Rud.777.	Ad. 172,461,628, 690.
Men.313.	Tri.433.	
Mer.481,759.	And.495.	

